RULES COVERING USE OF MANUSCRIPT THESES
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY
AND THE GRADUATE SCHOOL OFFICE

Unpublished theses submitted for the doctor's degree and deposited in the University of Michigan Library and in the Office of the Graduate School are open for inspection, but are to be used only with due regard to the rights of the authors. For this reason it is necessary to require that a manuscript thesis be read within the Library or the Office of the Graduate School. If the thesis is borrowed by another library, the same rules should be observed by it. Bibliographical references may be noted, but passages may be copied only with the permission of the authors, and proper credit must be given in subsequent written or published work. Extensive copying or publication of the thesis in whole or in part must have the consent of the author as well as of the Dean of the Graduate School.

This thesis by .....
has been used by the following persons, whose signatures attest their acceptance of the above restrictions.

A Library which borrows this thesis for use by its readers is expected to secure the signature of each user.

NAME AND ADDRESS		DATE
Kuo Ping Chow	517 E. Ann. Ann Arbor,	11, 6, 1950
Fred Bosco	407 Wenley	23-4-54
Robert L. Saltz	104 E. Gilman, Madison	2-12-55
Thomas	1231 E Davis	7-28-55
M. Jean Hodor	1517 S. University	4/5 1960
J.G. Cassidy	Madison, Wis.	Dec. 19, 1961.
Helen Richardson	Lawrence, Kans	March, 62
Wm E Morris	Ann Arbor	2/20/64
David L. Shover	Nashville, Tennessee	August 10, 1965
David L. Shover	Nashville, Tennessee	March 7, 1966
John Kearney	Eau Claire, Wis.	Dec. 29, 1966
by E. Dennison	Lec of Library, Wis State University, Eau Claire	March 15, 1967
John E. McGinnis	Milwaukee, Wis.	12 Jul 69

Syntactical Processes Involved in the Development of the Adnominal Periphrastic Genitive in the English Language

by
Russell Thomas

A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the University of Michigan.

Ann Arbor, 1931

GENERAL LIBRARY
University of Michigan

Syntactical Processes Involved in the Development of the Adnominal Periphrastic Genitive in the English Language

Chapter I

Statement of the Problem and Review of Other Investigations

In the course of its history the English language has made use of three principal methods[1] for denoting syntactical relationships of words in the sentence:

1. inflection
2. "function-words"
3. word-order.

Inflections in the English language have been of two types: (1) inflections of meaning, and (2) inflections of grammatical function. Prof. Henry Sweet[2] defines the term inflection and draws the following distinction between the two types:

> "73. By inflection we understand an addition to a whole class of words expressing some grammatical function, or a meaning so general as not to constitute a new word. Thus the inflection -s is added to tree, etc. to epxress the meaning of plurality, this meaning being so general a one that we feel trees to be essentially the same word as the uninflected singular tree. So also the preterite inflection -ed is added to call, live, stop, etc. to

---

[1] Prof. Henry Sweet in A New English Grammar Logical and Historical, (Oxford: The Clarendon Press, 1900), p. 30, Sec. 81, states: "There are five ways of indicating the relations between words in word-groups and sentences: (a) word-order, or position, (b), stress, (c) intonation, (d) the use of form-words, and (e) inflection. However, he makes the further comment (p. 31, Sec. 85): "Stress and intonation, however, have not much influence on the grammatical structure of sentences, etc."

[2] op.cit., p. 28.

> express past time; and the genitive inflection -s --which is distinct in meaning and origin from the plural inflection-- has the grammatical function of making such words as tree, day, etc. into a particular class of adjunct-words, and thus of connecting words together in sentences, as in a day's journey, where day's defines journey in the same way as long in a long journey."

Our investigation is concerned not with inflection to express meaning, but with inflection to express grammatical function. Specifically, the study is concerned with that type of inflection which shows genitive relationship.

In addition to this special type of inflection, we are also interested in those "function-words" which have replaced these genitive inflections to show the relationships of this particular case. The term "function-word", as used in this thesis, is simply another designation for what Prof. Sweet (3) calls "form-words":

> "58. In such a sentence as the earth is round, we have no difficulty in recognising earth and round as ultimate independent sense-units expressing the two essential elements of every thought--subject and predicate. Such words as the and is, on the other hand, though independent in form, are not independent in meaning: the and is by themselves do not convey any ideas, as earth and round do. We call such words as the and is form-words, because they are words in form only. When a form-word is entirely devoid of meaning, we may call it an empty word, as opposed to full words such as earth and round. It is easy to see that the and is in the earth is round belong to this class of form-words. Although is sometimes has the independent meaning 'existence', as in Troy is no more, it is easy to see that in the earth is round it has no meaning of its own, and serves only to show that the word which follows it --namely round-- is a predicate, or, in other words, it serves to connect subject and predicate. We see then that is, though it has

(3) op.cit., p. 22.

no independent meaning, has a definite grammatical function--it is a grammatical form-word."

On the basis of this definition of a form-word, the term "periphrastic genitive" in the title of our thesis designates an expression in which a "function-word" (i.e., a form-word), rather than inflection, is used to show genitive relationship. It is true that even today genitive relationship is expressed by more than one "function-word",(4) but inasmuch as the word of has been the principal "function-word" which the language has employed to replace genitive inflection, our study is confined to the investigation of the use and development of this word of in this role.

Word-order also enters into our problem, but we are not concerned with it as a stylistic or rhetorical device. The term "word-order", for our purposes, indicates a method of showing grammatical relationship. Aside from the use of word-order to indicate interrogatives and suppositions, the two most important uses of this apparatus grammatically have been:

(1) to show the relationship between substantive and verb, as in:

The man killed the bear.

where word-order alone designates the relationship of the two substantives to the verb, as may be seen by reversing the positions of the two nouns:

The bear killed the man.

(2) to show the relationship between the modifier and the word modified, as in the expression:

in any other things of the monastery.

(4) See H. Poutsma, A Grammar of Late Modern English, (Groningen: P. Noord-hoff, 1914), Part II, pp. 83-7.

> In this phrase word-order has assumed the grammatical function of indicating the relationship of *any* and *other* to the word *things*. That is, word-order now expresses a grammatical function which was at one time expressed by inflection. This fact becomes evident when we compare the phrase with one manner in which it was stated at the end of the tenth century:
>
> BR, 95, 14-15: on aenium oþerum mynstres þingum.
>
> In this phrase the dative plural ending -*um* shows that *aenium* and *oþerum* modify *þingum*.

This second use of word-order to denote the relationship between the modifier or modifiers and the word modified, is directly related to the problem of the thesis, and it is this use alone which interests us. But again, it is necessary to point out that we are specifically concerned with those expressions where a genitive relationship is involved, and where word-order has assumed, or, in the course of time does assume, the grammatical function which was at one time expressed by inflection.

It can easily be seen that, in the process of the transistion of the tenth century phrase:

on aenium oþerum mynstres þingum

to the Modern English phrase:

in any other things of the monastery

the three principal methods of denoting grammatical relationships are involved. Word-order, inflection (especially loss of inflection), and the use of the "function-word" *of* have all entered into the process of transition.

To further illustrate the nature of our problem, we may say that we are interested in the syntactical processes -- i.e., in word-order, inflection, and the use of "function-words" -- involved in the historical changes which have taken place in the method of expressing genitive relationship in the following examples, which are cited in addition to the example on page four above:

OE: CP, 153, 25: sio ðyrelung ðaes wages

which has become:

Mn.E: the piercing of the wall.

OE: Har.H., Brg., 136, 18-21: ealdor ealre forspylled-nysse

which has become:

Mn.E: prince of all destruction.

OE: AelfH., I, 266, 8: ðurh ðaes halgan husles þygene

which has become:

Mn.E: through partaking of the holy housel.

ME: V.& V., 39, 25: on alle þines lifes time

which has become:

Mn.E: in all the time of thy life.

In studying these changes, we are principally concerned with the development in the use of the "function-word" of as a means of showing genitive relationship. The problem of this thesis, then,

is this:

> What were the syntactical processes involved in the increased use of the "function-word" *of* as a means of expressing adnominal genitive relationship?

The problem has been approached and discussed by many scholars in dissertations, in articles, and in the various historical grammars.[5] These discussions fall into the following groups:

(1). Special Studies on the Particular Problem of the Genitive:

Curme, George O.	"The Development of the Analytic Genitive in Germanic." Modern Philology, XI, No. 2, Oct. 1913, pp. 1-32; and ibid., XI, No. 3, Jan. 1914, pp. 33-57.
David, Heinrich	"Zur Synatx des adnominalen Genitivs in der frühmittelenglischen Prosa." Diss. Kiel, 1913.
Knapp, Otto	"Die Ausbreitung des flektierten Genitivs auf -s im Mittelenglischen." Englische Studien XXXI, 20-77.
Shipley, George	"The Genitive Case in Anglo-Saxon Poetry." Diss. Baltimore, 1903.
Stahl, Leon	"Der adnominale Genitiv und sein Ersatz im Mittelenglischen und Frühneuenglischen." Giessener Beiträge, Band III, Heft 1. Giessen, 1925.

(2). General Studies on Function-Words:

Bödtker, A. T.	"Critical Contributions to Early English Syntax." Videnskabs-Selskabets Skrifter, II. Hist.-

(5) Only those studies are listed here which deal directly with or touch upon our problem.

Filos. Klasse 1908. No. 6, pp. 3-38.

Bödtker, A. T. "Of and the Genitive Case in Old English." E. St., 45, 465-7.

Fischer, A. "Der syntaktische Gebrauch der Partikeln of und from in Aelfrics Heiligenleben und in den Blickling Homilien." Diss. Leipzig, 1908.

Harstrick, A. "Untersuchung über die Präpositionen bei Alfred dem Grossen." Diss. Kiel, 1890.

Johnson, O. "Remarks on the Use f Partitive 'of' in Anglo-Saxon." Anglia, 36, 283-4.

(3). Studies of the Genitive and other Cases:

Draugelattes, W. "Beiträge zur Geschichte der analytischen Kasus in Frühmittelenglischen." Diss. Greifswald, 1893.

Düringer, H. "Die Analyse im Formenbau des englischen Nomens." Giessener Beiträge, Band I, Heft 1. Giessen, 1923.

(4). General Studies of the Language of a Period or the Works of one Writer, etc.:

In addition to several studies already mentioned in the three groups above:

Flamme, J. "Syntax der Blickling Homilies." Diss. Bohn, 1885.

Wülfing, J. E. "Die Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen." Bonn, 1894.

(5). General Treatments of the Language, including Grammars and Dictionaries:

Bradley, H. "The Making of English." New York. The MacMillan Co., 1917.

Derocquigny, J. "A Contribution to the Study of the French Element in English." Lille. Le Bigot Bros. 1904.

Curme, G. O. "A Grammar of the English Language." Vol. III: Syntax. New York. D. C. Heath & Co. 1931.

Earle, J. "The Philology of the English Tongue." Oxford. Clarendon Press. 1880. 3rd ed.

Einenkel, E. "Streifzüge durch die Mittelenglische Syntax." Münster, 1887.

Einenkel, E. "Syntax." In F. Kluge's "Geschichte der Englishhen Sprache." In H. Paul's "Grundriss der Germanischen Philologie." Strassburg, 1891. Band I, pp. 907 ff.

Horn, W. "Sprachkörper und Sprachfunktion." Palaestra, 135. 1921.

Jespersen, O. "Chapters on English." London, George Allen & Unwin Ltd., 1918.

Kellner, L. "Historical Outlines of English Syntax." London. MacMillan & Co., Ltd. 1905.

Mätzner, E. "An English Grammar: Methodical, Analytical, and Historical." Transl. C. J. Grece. London. John Murray. Boston. Roberts, Brothers, 1874.

Poutsma, H. "A Grammar of Late Modern English." Groningen. P. Noordhoff. 1914.

Wendt, G. "Syntax des Heutigen English." I. Teil. Heidelberg. Carl Winter. 1911.

Deutschbein, M. "System der Neuenglischen Syntax." Cöthen. 1917.

Murray, J. A. H. "The New English Dictionary." Of.

The studies listed above are not all of the same degree, scope, or kind. In some instances, the investigators have attempted to solve the entire problem, while inothers the statement is made that the problem exists and some data are given which happened to come to the attention of the investigator. As one reads these studies, he is impressed by the diversity of views and conflicting opinions which are presented. This fact shows the need for the present study of the problem. In order to bring out these differences of opinion, the studies have been grouped under three principal questions with which any comprehensive consideration of the problem must deal, namely:[6]

(1). At what time did the periphrastic genitive first appear?

(2). To what extent was it used at a given period?

(3). What were the causes or influences which contributed to the increased use of the periphrastic genitive?

The following table shows the various answers which have been given to the first question as to when the periphrastic genitive first appeared:

Authority	Date
Murray, J. A. H. (NED: Of):	9th century.
Curme, G. O.:	c. 950 in the North; c. 1000 in the South.
Wülfing, David, Fishher:	960-70.
Flamme, Fischer, Düringer:	979.
Shipley, Fischer, David, Düringer:	c. 1000.
Kellner, L.:	10th cent. for Aelfric (?).

(6) Due to the fact that some of the quotations overlap, it may be necessary, in presenting the evidence from the various studies in answer to any one question, to include the whole or a parial answer to another question.

Authority	Date
Mätzner, E.:	A-S. Gospels (MS not stated). A-S Chronicle (MS not stated).
Matzner, Bödtker, Stahl, Deutschbein:	A general statement that the const. occurs in OE.
Draugelattes, W.:	Const. first appears in the A-S. Chronicle, ME version (12th cent.).
Bradley, Poutsma:	Const. first appears in the 12th cent.
Murray, Bradley, Einenkel, Earle, Wendt:	Const. appears after the Conquest. It is mainly due to influence of French de.

The fact that one authority, e.g., Fishher, is listed for three different dates does not mean that this authority is self-contradictory. It simply means that the authority in question, in addition to his own statement, quotes the assertion of another authority without any attempt to clarify the situation, i.e., there is neither a denial or affirmation of the statement of the authorities quoted. However, in the case of Prof. Murray in the NED, it is quite evident from the prefatory remarks in the NED to the word of, that this authority is to be classed with those who maintain that the construction appeared after the Conquest. Einenkel also probably belongs with the advocates of French influence, although not direct statement by him was found that French de was the original cause. In fact, most of the proponents of French influence do not make any such flat-footed assertion.

The information given in the table directly above is based upon the following statements of the various authorities listed therein:

Draugelattes, W., "Beiträge zur Geschichte der analytischen Kasus in Frühmittelenglischen," p. 4: - "Kurz: die Genetiv-Periphrase, als deren erstes Glied stets die Prps. of erscheint, deren zweites aber bald nur von dem Objekts-kasus gebildet wird, ist zuerst in den me. Versionen der Sachsen-Chronik nachzuweisen."

Poutsma, H., "A Grammar of Late Modern English," Part II, p. 42: - On the basis of Bradley's assertion, Poutsma says:
"10. Note. The use of the preposition of to express the meaning of the genitive did not appear until the twelfth century. Save for some special cases as in se cyning of Norwegan, where it has the same meaning as the genitive, this preposition was used in Old English where Modern English would have from or out of. BRADLEY, The Making of Eng., Ch. II, 59."

Bradley, H., "The Making of English," pp. 59-60: - "There are in Old English a few special instances in which of has a genitive sense (as in se cyning of Norwegan, the king of Norway), but the use of the preposition as a regular sign of the genitive first appears in the twelfth century."

Curme, G. O., "The Development of the Analytic Genitive in Germanic," p. 16: - "Thus we are forced to the conclusion that 'of' had in northern English already attained wider boundaries than a careless reading of this text (Lindisfarne Gloss) might suggest."

Curme, G. O., ibid., p. 17: - The use of 'of' as a mere substitute for the synthetic genitive is found not only in northern English but also in the literary language of the South: 'sum seoc man was geneemned lazarus of bethania of marian caestre and of martham his swustra' (Corpus, John 11:1), 'Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha' (King James Version)."

Murray, J. A. H., NED, Of: - "Of far greater moment was its employment from the 11th c. as the equivalent of French de,.... Whether of might have come independently in England to be a substitute for the genitive is doubtful. In the expression of social or national origin we find 'of' and the genitive appositive interchangeable already in the ninth century.... and this might have extended in time to other uses; but the great intrusion of 'of' upon the old domain of the genitive after adjectives, verbs, and even substantives was mainly due to the influence of French de."

Bödtker, A. T., "Critical Contributions to English Syntax," p. 29, Sec. 20: - "At the end of the 12th century, perhaps somewhat earlier, Middle English texts show of firmly established as a substitute for the possessive genitive."

Bödtker, A. T., ibid., p. 33, Sec. 22: - "Thus, about the middle of the 12th century, of had made its appearance in English literature. ... But, if it is admitted that the development which

we have tried to follow, is due to the language itself, it is natural that *of* had been current more or less among the people some time before it was committed to writing."

Deutschbein, M., "System der Neuenglischen Syntax," pp. 297-8, Sec. 132: - "Wie stark genitivisch die Verbindung mit *of* schon ags. empfunden wurde, zeigt der Umstand, dass sie in Wechsel mit dem flexivischen Genitive stand, z. B. *an baera preosta and an of þam nunnum*, AElfric, Fischer 96."

Kellner, L., "Historical Outlines of English Syntax," pp. 270-1: - " *Of* replacing the Genitive

Sec. 428. As early as the tenth century there are instances of this preposition where we should expect the Genitive.

'Ac god hie atredde fram þam reðum witum and sume eac ablende of þam bysmor-fullum þenum' (but God delivered them from the cruel torments, and even blinded some of the blasphemous servants). — AElfric, *Lives of Saints*, 397-8.' "

Mätzner, E., "An English Grammar," Vol. III, pp. 299-300: - "*of* has from the most ancient times taken here the first place; it agrees more with the Romance *de* and the Hollandish *van* than the German *von*, in especially taking the place of a genitive in the adnominal member."

Mätzner, E., ibid., pp. 300-1: - "The idea of descent and origin is found denoted by of from the most ancient times. Old-Engl.: ber was sum syk man Lazarus of Bethanye of be castel of Mary and Marthe (Wycl., Joh 11, 1.). ... Halfsax.: Josaepess sune, off Nazareeb (Orm. 13778). Anglosax.: þa gemaette se here þa scipu East-Englum and of Lundene (Sax. Chr. a. 992.). þa men of Lundenbyrig gefetedon þa scipu (896). ....."

Matzner, E., ibid., p. 303: In discussing the objective genitive, he says: "In Anglosaxon there is perhaps to be referred here: He sylf is sōd anginn of þam sōðan anginne (Basil., Hexam. 2.). Him stent ege of be (Deuter. 28, 10.); otherwise the genitive rules in this province: For þara Judea ege (Joh. 7. 13.)."

Mätzner, E., ibid., p. 304: "This construction (gen. of material) is old. .... It extends into Anglos.: Haefde reaf of olfenda haerum (Math. 3. 4.)."

David, H., "Zur Syntax des adnominalen Genitive in der fruhmittelenglischen Prosa," p. 10: - "Die schon im ae. häufige Verwendung von 'of' in partitiven Sinne nennt Wülfing (Syntax Alfreds II, S. 445) 'die erste Stufe zur Entwicklung der Genitivbildung mit of.' Auch nach einem Substantivum ist diese Verwendung von 'of' in der ae.

Prosa nicht ungewöhnlich. So finden wir bei Wülfing (II, S. 445): 'of ðam ilcan bocum tynn capitolas ... sealde him (= ex eodem libro Decem capitula)' und andere Beispiele. In der ae. Poesie kommen auch einige Fälle vor, in denen 'of' in genitivischem insbesondere partitivem Sinne zur Verknüpfung zweier Nomina dient. (vgl. Shipley, Genitive in Anglo-Saxon Poetry, S. 88 f.)."

(7)

Wülfing, J. E., "Die Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen," pp. 444-5: - "Gleichfalls der Urbedeutung von of entsprechend ist dessen häufige Verwendung im partitiven Sinne, da es denn das Ganze einführt, von dem ein Teil genommen wird, die erste Stufe zur Entwickelung der Genitivbildung mit of; und zwar nicht nur partitiven Genitive gleichkommend kommt diese Verbindung vor, sondern auch zuweiten (mit bezeichnet) subjektivem."

---

(7) In addition to the numerous examples which Wülfing lists on pages 445-6 of his study, I wish to call attention to his citation of an example of the use of the word of with a genitive:

p. 448: "Einmal scheint of mit dem Genitiv verbunden zu sein: Bo. 4, 24 ac ic nu wepende & giscende of geradra worda misfo; Cardale und Fox übersetzen: yet I now, weeping and sobbing wander from appropriate words; Sedgefield liest ofgeradra in einem Worte und ubersetzt dies durch straightforward, simple (B-T. durch appropriate, mit nur diesem einzigen Belege), misfon durch fail to find. Es kann m.E. auch der Genitiv irrtümlich doppelt ausgedrdckt sein, einmal durch sich selbst dann aber auch notch durch of (vgl. Chronik 133, 1001 ba gesommode man þaer ormaete fyrde of Defenisces folces & Sumorsaetisces; of fehlt in C & D); auch könnte of für off verschrieben oder verdruckt sein. Jedes Falles aber ist misfon verbunden wie die Zeitwörter der Trennung, die denen (Sec. 18., S. 24 ff.) es nachzutragen ist."

I might also mention here the following example from AElfric's Grammatik und Glossar (ed. Zupitza, 1880), pp. 235-6: "sume of dissere declinunge maojad of heora NEUTRVM ADVERBIA: multum, bearle, ..."

Shipley, G., "The Genitive Case in Anglo-Saxon Poetry," pp. 88-9:

- "Even in Anglo-Saxon poetry, there are a few occurrences where it may be said that a genitive relation of one noun to another is expressed by of + dat.: we of Marmedonia maegde syndon feorran geferede And. 364 we are of the land of Mermedonia, brought from afar; "

Fischer, A., "Der syntaktische Gebrauch der Partikeln of und from in Aelfrics Heiligenleben und in den Blickling Homilien," p. 67:

- Fischer cites several examples of the use of the periphrastic genitive with the verbs beon and wesan in Aelfric's Lives of Saints and the Blickling Homilies:

"Bl.H. 123, 21: forbon be hie waeron of Galileam bam lande. .... AelfL. II, 202, 187: ge ba hyrdas ge da yrdlingas waeron of anre scire."

Flamme, J., "Syntax der Blickling Homilies," p. 64:

- "Sec. 135. of regiert den Dativ. I. Es bezeichnet: ..... 4. Den reinen Genetiv: 19, 24 baere godcundnesse naenig onwendnesse on carcerne waes of baere menniscan gecynde, na las of baere godcundan; 55. 14 (he affyleb) ba inwitfullan word of his tungan;" and other examples.

dat. + gen

Düringer, H., "Die Analyse im Formenbau des englischen Nomens," p. 16:

- Düringer makes no direct statement of his own with respect to the first appearance of the analytic genitive in OE. He

simply cites various other authorities, such as Harstrück, Böttker, Fischer, and others. After mentioning these various investigators, he comments as follows:

"Die Genitivanalyse im Me. Nachdem wir bereits im Altenglischen so viele Beispiele einer Genitivperiphrase gefunden haben, erwarten wir, dass auch in der Peterborough-Chronik die Genitivanalyse vorhanden ist, und in dieser Erwartung täuschen wir uns auch tatsächlich nicht. PCa u. CCI (seit 1070): fela of þa oðre gaersume 1070; sume of þam cnihtan ferden 1083; Willelm sloh of his mannum myccelne dael 1087;" and other examples.

Stahl, L., "Der adnominale Genitiv und sein Ersatz im Mittelenglischen and Frühneuenglischen," p. 15: - "Um die Mitte des 12. Jh. erscheint dies Ersatzart für den poss. Gen. in der Literatur und ist bereits Ende des 12. Jh. in den me. Texten fest begründet."

If we now make a summary of the statements or conclusions of these investigators as given in the brief extracts above, we get the following contradictory statements in answer to the question: When did the periphrastic genitive first appear?:

(1). Anywhere from the ninth to the twelfth centuries.
(2). Not before the twelfth century.
(3). In the OE period.
(4). Quite likely not until after the Norman Conquest.

There is little doubt concerning the need for a new study in order to answer the first question satisfactorily.

The second question which we have insisted as essential in any investigation of our problem is:

To what extent was the periphrastic genitive used at a given period?

Most of the answers to this question are of little value for the simple reason that they are mere generalizations and impressions. Only three of the studies contain statistical data, but of these three studies, that of Stahl alone presents statistics for a considerable number of documents covering several centuries. In listing the studies below, we have divided them into two groups; the first group constitutes those studies which present statistics, while the second group is made up of studies which contain general statements in answer to the question.

Group I

Draugelattes, W., "Beiträge zur Geschichte der analytischen Kasus, etc.," pp. 37-8: - This study covers twenty-five documents, beginning with the twelfth century Peterborough Chronicle and extending to about the first-half of the 13th cent. However, statistics are given for only three documents, viz., the Peterborough Chronicle, the Lambeth Homilies, and the Trinity Homilies. As a result of the grouping of these three documents in one statistical summary, Draugelattes found that, by the end of the first-half of the 13th cent., the inflected genitive was present in 44-4/9% of the instances, while the analytic (periphrastic) was present in 55-5/9% of the cases. He concludes:

"Der analyt. Kasus ist also Ende des Frühme. schon durchgedrungen."

Döringer, H., "Die Analyse im Formenbau des englischen Nomens," p. 20: - Döringer examined nineteen texts, beginning with the Crist of Cynewulf and ending with Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1300). However, statistics are given by him for only four documents:

	Analysen in %
PC III (1154)	(23%)(8)
Orrmulum	20%
Genesis and Exodus (1250)	25%
Handlyng Synne (1300)	50%

Stahl, L., "Der Adnominale Genitiv und sein Ersatz im Mitteleng. und Frühneueng," pp. 18, 30, 32-34: - This investigation covers the period of time from the middle of the 13th cent., (Genesis and Exodus) down to and including Shakespeare. It includes about twenty-five different documents. The statistics are presented in four different tables, but Stahl has not given his results in terms of percent.

Group II

Curme, G. O., "The Development of the Analytic Genitive in Germanic," p. 13: "It is quite probable that the analytic genitive of material was common in plain prose of the late Old English period, for Mr. Geo. Shipley in his Genitive Case in Anglo-Saxon Poetry, p. 89, gives an older example from poetry, which in general is quite conservative with regard to new forms....."

Curme, G. O., ibid., p. 16: "Thus we are forced to the conclusion that 'of' had in

(8) Döringer has the following note: "Die verhältnismässig geringe Zahl der Belege in PC III gibt wohl ein ungefähres, doch kein vollständig richtiges Bild vom Verhältnis von Analyse und Synthese zur Zeit ihrer Abfassung."

northern English already attained wider boundaries than a careless reading of this text might suggest." The text referred to is the Lindisfarne Gloss.

Bödtker, A. T., "Critical Contributions to Early English Syntax," p. 29, Sec. 30: - "At the end of the 12th century, perhaps somewhat earlier, Middle English texts show of firmly established as a substitute for the possessive genitive."

Knapp, O., "Die Ausbreitung des flektierten Genitivs auf -s im Mittelenglischen," E.St. 31, pp. 29-30: - "Sec. 4. Der nördliche dialekt.

..... Der umschriebene genitiv ist in allen diesen denkmälern sehr häufig und die belege für den flektierten gen. auf -es finden sich deshalb spärlich."

Knapp, O., ibid., p. 35: - Northeast Midland.

"In den nun zu bhhandelnden spätern denkmälern steht der gebrauch des flektierten genitivs hinter dem des umschriebenen sehr zurück und die belege sind spärlich zu finden;"

Knapp, O., ibid., p. 42: - West Midland.

"Der Early Complete English Prose Psalter, der schon dem 14. jahrhundert angehört, verwendent den umschriebenen genitiv fast ausschliesslich, auch für das possessive verhältnis bei personen-namen: wylle, name etc. of our Lord;"

"Wir beginnen mit belegen aus dem mehr nördlichen und ziemlich späten (2. hälfte des 14. jahrh.) Gawain and the Grene Knight; auch hier steht vorzugsweise die umschreibung des genitivs mit of, und es finden sich wenige belege."

Knapp, O., ibid., p. 52: - " Kent und die benachbarten südöstlich-sächsischen Gebiete.

Schon in den frühesten denkmälern .... herrscht der umschriebene genitiv so vor, dass die belege für den flektierten auf -es äusserst selten sind."

In summarising the statements just cited above in answer to the second question, we shall confine our remarks to the three studies which contain statistical data, inasmuch as we can secure some idea of the extent of the use of the periphrastic genitive at any given period only from statistics. On the basis of the statistics in the studies of Draugelattes, Düringer, and Stahl, we may make the following comments:

(1). In none of these studies do the statistics show to what extent the periphrastic genitive was used in any period before the twelfth century.

(2). The studies made by Draugelattes and Düringer present statistics for the twelfth and for the first-half of the thirteenth century, so that we may secure some information concerning the extent of the construction during these periods, although one wishes that they had given statistics for a greater number of documents.

(3). Stahl's investigation furnishes data from about twenty-five documents for a period extending from the middle of the thirteenth century down to Shakespeare. Of the three studies, this is by far the most significant from the standpoint of providing an answer to the second major question.

Although Stahl has made an important contribution to the answer of the second question, it is evident that this phase of the problem is still unsolved, inasmuch as there are no data on the OE documents,

both early and late, or on several early ME texts.

When we turn our attention to a consideration of the third question, namely:

> What were the causes or influences which contributed to the increased use of the periphrastic genitive?

we are once more faced with a variety of opinions, theories, etc., as we were in the answers which were given to the first question, as to what these causes or influences were. The divergence of views is shown in the table immediately below. The cause or influence is given, and the authority who advocates this cause is listed under Pro; those who oppose a particular cause are listed under Con.

Cause or Influence	Authority	
	Pro	Con
The periphrastic construction (in this instance the periphrastic genitive) was created of necessity by the language in order to compensate for loss of inflection:	Drauge-lattes	Döringer Horn
The periphrastic genitive was present in OE in partitive constructions. Its later spread was due to analogy:	Döringer	
The periphrastic genitive was present in OE in various constructions, and gradually spread from the original meaning of of ('out of') to other genitive ideas:	Bödtker	
"Of set in at a favorable moment when the s was yet struggling to become the regular ending of the genitive, at least in the South of England.":	Bödtker	

Cause or Influence	Authority Pro	Con
Relying upon a linguistic principle expressed by Paul in his Prinzipien, Stahl says: "Zwei völlig gleichwertige Konstruktionen bestehen nie längere Zeit nebeneinander, ohne dasz die eine zu Gunsten der anderen zurückgedrängt wird;"	Stahl	
The cause of the increased use of the periphrastic genitive was due to "the graphic force of the preposition of with its clear idea of separation, source or integral part and the lack of clear genitive form in the later period of decay of the old declensions and the lack of distinctive endings.":	Curme	
"The later spread of the analytic form is due in both English and German to the vivid force of 'of,' not to the loss of the declensions. Of course the loss of inflection facilitated the development in English.":	Curme	
French Influence:(9)	Bradley Murray (NED) Bödtker Earle Wendt Knapp Stahl Derocquigny Einenkel Mätzner	Curme Jespersen Bödtker Mätzner

The information in the table above is based upon the following:

(9) These authorities do not all favor this cause to the same degree, as will be seen from the quotations given below. For example, Bödtker and Mätzner are disposed to favor French influence for certain constructions. Stahl and Knapp see French influence in the Southern and Kentish dialects. The NED (Murray) also qualifies its statement somewhat. Einenkel, Earle, and Wendt go farther than any of these in support of French influence.

Draugelattes, W., "Beiträge zur Geschichte der analytischen Kasus in Frühmitteleng." p. 1, Sec. 1:

- "Mit der aus verschiedene Ursachen entspringenden, immer weiter um sich greifenden und die Deutlichkeit der Begriffsbeziehungen beeinträchtigenden Formen-Nivellierung stellt sich das Bedürfnis nach einem Ersatz für das Verlorene ein. Da hilft sich denn die Sprache durch Verwendung von Form-worten, sie drückt die erforderte Beziehung durch Umschreibungen aus, bildent periphrastische Tempora, Modi, Genera des Verbums, periphrastische Kasus des Nomens etc."

Düringer, H., "Die Analyse im Formenbau des englischen Nomens," p. 18, Sec. 10:

- "Es ist also hiermit die Unrichtigkeit der Behauptung Draugelattes -- dass die Flexionszerrüttung im Me. die Analyse verursacht habe -- deutlich erwiesen. Die Periphrase war bereits im Ae. vorhanden und hatte schon zu Aelfrics Zeit an Beliebtheit gewonnen."

"Ergebnis der Genitiv-Untersuchung. Neben der alten synthetischen Bezeichnung des Genitivs taucht schon im älteren Ae. die Analyse auf. Ihren Ausgang nahm sie von den Fällen, in denen bei genitivischen Beziehungen partitiver Charakter vorhanden war.

Es liesszen sich diese Verhältnisse schon in frühester ae. Zeit sowohl durch synthetischen Genitiv, als auch durch eine präpositionale Wendung mit <u>of</u> ausdrücken. .....

Vereinzelt sehen wir sie auch schon dort stehen, wo eigentlich kein partitiver Charakter des Genitivs vorlag. Es ist dies ganz

offenbar auf die Wirkung der Analogie zurückzuführen, denn nachdem erst einmal die Umschreibung vorhanden und häufiger gebraucht war, fühlte sie der Sprechende nicht mehr in feiner Unterscheidung als eine Möglichkeit, einen genitivus partitivus auf eine Andere Art auszudrücken, sondern er fühlte darin nur eine andere Ausdrucksweise für eine genitivische Beziehung überhaupt und nahm deshalb auch keinen Anstosz, diese Umschreibung auch dann zu gebrauchen, wenn kein partitiver Genitiv vorlag."

Horn, W., "Sprachkörper und Sprachfunktion," Palaestra 135, pp. 117-18: - "Die landläufige Ansicht geht dass der lautliche Zerfall der Flexionsendungen die Umschreibungen und die feste Wortstellung hervorgerufen haben. Nach dieser Ansicht hätte die blinde, mechanische Wirkung der Lautgesetze die Endsilben zerstört, und dafür hätte die Sprache sich notgedrungen einen Ersatz geschaffen. Dabeit bleibt uns eines unklar: Suchte man den Ersatz erst, als die Flexion schon zerrüttet war? Dann muss einmal ein Zustand sprachlicher Anarchie vorhanden gewesen sein, den man erst durch Schaffung der Umschreibungen überwand. Das wäre nicht sprachliche Entwicklung, sondern Revolution."

Bödtker, A. T., "Critical Contributions to Early English Syntax," p. 29, Sec. 20: - "We have, in this sketch, tried to show how of, starting from the primary sense 'out of', came to express a series of new relations and supplied various kinds of the OE. genitive."

Bödtker, A. T., ibid., p. 5: "of set in at a favorable moment when the g was yet struggling to become the

regular ending of the genitive, at least in the South of England."

Stahl, L., "Der adnominale Genitiv und sein Ersatz im Mittelengl. und Frühneuengl." pp. 15-16: - "Welches sind nun die Ursachen, die die gewaltige Ausbreitung dieser Konstruktion bewirkten? Zwei völlig gleichwertige Konstruktionen bestehen nie längere Zeit nebeneinander, ohne dasz die eine zu Gunsten der anderen zurückgedrängt wird; es geht im groszen und ganzen ein gewisser haushälterischer Zug durch die Sprechtätigkeit. (Paul, Prinz. S. 313, Sec. 218)."
Stahl then calls attention to the conclusions or opinions of other scholars on this question, such as: Bödtker, Curme, Horn, Düringer, and Knapp.

Curme, G. O., "The Development of the Analytic Genitive in Germanic," p. 15: - "There are two chief factors which favored in English the spread of the analytic form, the graphic force of the preposition 'of' with its clear idea of separation, source, or integral part, and, on the other hand, the lack of clear genitive forms in the later period of the decay of the old declensions."

Curme, G. O., ibid., p. 13: - "The later spread of the analytic form is due in both English and German to the vivid force of 'of,' not to the loss of the declensions. Of course the loss of inflection facilitated the development in English."

(10)
Bradley, H., "The Making of English," pp. 59-60: - "Probably it is in some degree owing to French in-

(10) Beginning with this citation, the balance of the statements concern the question of French influence.

fluence that our language was able to develop one useful piece of grammatical machinery --namely, an additional mode of expressing the notion of the genitive case. .... We do not know whether, apart from French influence, the English language would have evolved this convenient device for obviating the ambiguities arising from the decay of the old inflexions; but the imitation of French idiom certainly helped it to attain general currency."

Curme, G. O., "The Development of the Analytic Genitive in Germanic," p. 21: - "Thus the study of this development does not point to French influence. The English language had developed the analytic form centuries before the Norman French came in."

Murray, J. A. H., NED, Of: - "Of far greater moment was its employment from the 11th c. as the equivalent of French de, ... Whether of might have come independently in England to be a substitute for the genitive is doubtful. In the expression of social or national origin we find 'of' and the genitive appositive interchangeable already in the ninth century... and this might have extended in time to other uses; but the great intrusion of 'of' upon the old domain of the genitive after adjectives, verbs and even substantives was mainly due to the influence of French de."

Curme, G. O., op.cit., p. 57: - Curme makes the following comment on Murray's statements:
"This statement full of false conceptions and based upon general impressions and not upon facts will long be the source of erroneous conceptions..."

Bödtker, A. T., "Critical Contributions to Early English Syntax," p. 33: - "Thus, about the middle of the 13th century, of had made its appearance in English literature. We can hardly believe that French was able to effect this important syntactical change scarcely a hundred years after the Conquest. .... French influence more probably came later on. Working with constant pressure, de may have left traces in many later constructions of nouns, adjectives, and verbs."

Earle, J., "The Philology of the English Tongue," pp. 487, 8: - "Of is the most frequent preposition in the English language. ... And this character, like so many characters really distinctive of the modern language, is French. Nine times out of ten that of is used in English it represents French de. It is the French preposition in a Saxon mask."

Wendt, G., "Syntax des Heutigen English," I. Teil, p. 279: - "Dass of in neun von Zehn Fällen dem französischen de entspricht, dass es 'the French preoposition in a Saxon mask' ist (Earle), kann an der obigen Auffassung nichts ändern; von einem 'Kasus' kann auch im Französischen nur bedingt die Rede sein."

Knapp, O.,"Die ausbreitung des flektierten genitivs auf -s im Mittelenglischen," p. 46: - The reference is to the Lambeth Homilies.
"Bemerkenswert ist auch die beobachtung Cohns, dass der fletierte genitiv der vorlage häufig durch of ersetzt ist. Dieses, offenbar den einfluss des Französischen zuzuschreibende vordringen des umschriebenen

genitivs schon in so früher zeit war der ausbreitung unseres suffixes nicht günstig und ist eines der momente, die in der flexion des genitivs zwischen süden und norden einen scharfen gegensatz verursacht haben."

Stahl, L., "Der adnominale Genitiv und sein Ersatz im Mittelengl. und Frühneueengl.," p. 17: - "Was die dialektische Verbreitung der Umschreibung betrifft, so hat Knapp (E.St. 31, 43)* festgestellt, dass im östlichen Mittelland der flektierte Genitiv vorherrscht (aus dem Norden sind Denkmäler dieser Zeit nicht vorhanden), im Süden dagegen die Ausbreitung des umschriebenen Genitivs von den ältesten Denkmälern an sehr weit entwickelt ist, ferner dass in den kentischen Denkmälern der flektierte persönlichen Begriffen benutzt wird. Im Süden und in Kent ist französischer Einfluss unverkennbar."

Derocquigny, J., "A Contribution to the Study of the French Element in English," pp. 158-9: - "The substitution of the construction with <u>of</u> for the Old English genitive was generalized in imitation of the French construction with <u>de</u>. This is admitted by English philologists."

Einenkel, E., "Syntax" p. 907, Seq. 138: - "Anders die Eroberung durch die Normannen. Durch sie tritt das Norm. an Stelle der wests. Hof- und Schrift-Sprache und die Volksmundarten beginnen aus ihrer bescheidenen Zurückhaltung herauszutreten. Der Einfluss des ersteren auf die letzteren hat sich zunächst auf das Gebiet des Wortschatzes beschränkt. Eine stärkere Beeinflussung der Syntax zeigt sich erst von Mitte 13. Jahrhs. ab. Dieselbe nimmt jedoch im Laufe des 14. Jahrhs. in Folge der nun sich vollziehenden Aufsaugung des fremden durch das einheimische Volkselement

einen solchen Umfang an, dass gegen Ende dieses Zeitraumes das Me. dem Rom. zu erliegen scheint."

Einenkel, E., ibid., p. 909, Sec. 134: - "Auch der Gen. erleidet starke Veränderungen. (a) Fremd ist die Ersetzung des Poss. durch of mit Pers. thonnour of yow Chor. nach afrz. l'honour de vos. (b) fremd wohl auch die Neubildung a frend of his vergl. un ami sien, in welcher bereits Subst. für Poss. eintreten kann a kynde thing of Fames Chor., vergl. Sec. 153 i."

Einenkel, E., "Streifzüge," p. 85: "Dieser Gebrauch hat im NE sich auf einige wenige Redensarten beschränkt, z. B.: not for the life of me. Es kann keinem Zweifel unterliegen, dass dieser im AE fast unbekannte Gebrauch aus dem Afranz. stammt, wo die Anwendung dieses possessiven Genitivs der Personalpronomina eine sehr häufige war; siehe Mätzner Syntax I, p. 460 z. B.: sur le corps et l'ame de moi, En l'onor de moi, a la requeste de lui;"

See also pp. 86-104 ("Streifzüge") for other French parallels for various types of English genitives.

Jespersen, O., "Chapters on English," pp. 35-6: - "Thus, at the one definite point (the plural -s) where the theory of French influence has been advanced with regard to accidence, it is utterly unable to stand the test of historical investigation. And it is the same case, I believe, with many of the assertions put forward of late years by E. EINENKEL with regard to a French influence exerted wholesale on English syntax. Einenkel's method is simplicity itself. In dealing with any syntactical phenomenon of Middle English, he searches through Tobler's Verm. Beiträge zur Frz. Grammatik and the ever-increasing literature of German

dissertations on Old French syntax, in quest of some other phenomenon of a similar kind. As soon as this is discovered, it is straightway made the prototype of its Middle English analogue, sometimes in spite of the French parallel being perhaps so rare a use that even Tobler himself can only point out a very few instances of it, whilst its English counterpart is of everyday occurrence. In several cases French influence is assumed, although Einenkel himself mentions that the phenomenon in question existed even in Old English, or, not unfrequently, though it must be considered so simple and natural a development as to be quite likely to spring up spontaneously in a variety of different languages."

Mätzner, E., "An English Grammar"(Transl. Grece), Vol. III: p. 301:

Mätzner points to probable French influences as follows:

"The denoting of the place at which an activity takes place is found in Old-Engl.: bat was in the bataile of Troie (R. of Gl. I. 69). In the batayle of Kyrkenclyf (Wright, Polit. S. p. 216.). To the feire of Botolfston (Wright, Anecd. p. 4.). The use of of in such cases seems attributable to the influence of the Romance de."

Mätzner, E., ibid., p. 305:

"This case very frequently appears with geographical notions with the addition of the proper name, as with those of land, empire, province, diocese, town, village, island. ... The use of of in these cases goes back to Halfsaxon. It agrees with that of the Romance de, to which, however, it is not to be reduced, although it was supported by it. Old-Eng.: be lond of Lumbardy (R. of Gl. I. 10.).

A summary of the information in these studies in answer to the third question — What were the causes or influences which contributed to the increased use of the periphrastic genitive? — gives the following:

(1). The periphrastic genitive was created to compensate for loss of inflection.
(2). The periphrastic genitive was not created to compensate for loss of inflection; the construction was present in the language when inflectional loss began, and had been there for some time.
(3). The periphrastic genitive was present in OE in partitive and other constructions. Its later spread was due to analogy.
(4). Circumstances favored the increased use of of, for it set in at a time "when the -s was yet struggling to become the regular ending of the genitive, at least in the South of England."
(5). Two fully equivalent constructions never remain alongside of each other for a long time, without one being preferred to the other. In this instance, the periphrastic genitive was the preferred form.
(6). The later increase in the use of the periphrastic genitive is due to "the vivid force of of, not to the loss of the declensions. Of course the loss of inflection facilitated the development in English."
(7). The increased use of the periphrastic genitive is due to French influence.
(8). French influence was not the cause for the later spread of the periphrastic genitive.

We have now presented the answers which have been given to the three questions which concern our problem, and we find the situation to be somewhat as follows:

(1). With respect to the first question as to when the periphrastic genitive first appears, there is considerable difference of opinion as to the first appearance of the construction; some investigators place it in the earliest documents, while others say that the construction does not occur until the 12th century.

(2). The answer to the second question: To what extent was the periphrastic genitive used at any

given period? is incomplete. There is no study which includes statistical data for any period before the 12th century, and the two studies which do have data in the form of statistics for the 12th century, are vitiated to some extent in this respect, inasmuch as the data are given for a very limited number of documents. On the other hand, Stahl presents statistics for twenty-five different documents covering a period of time from the middle of the thirteenth century down to the works of Shakespeare.

(3). The answers to the third question have just been given in the summary on page 32 above. The variety of opinions expressed by the different investigators in answer to this question needs no comment.

It seems obvious that there is a need for a new investigation of this problem centering around these three questions. This need for a new study becomes more evident when one takes into account the following things which characterize the studies made thus far:

(1). Some of the investigations do not contain a list of the documents which were consulted.
(2). The type of material upon which the study was based varies in some of the studies.
(3). Only one investigation offers a definition of a periphrastic genitive, but even here the definition is not followed in any consistent manner throughout the study. This failure to define the construction which is being studied is an important matter, especially for those studies which present statistics, for without such a definition there is no method of accurately determining how the data were gathered
(4). Different studies cover different periods of time, depending upon the views of the investigator or upon the nature of the particular phase of the general problem under investigation.

We may thus very properly raise a fourth question with respect to our problem:

What is the scope of the investigation and what technique or methodology was used in gathering the data upon which the results are based? Under this general question, the following specific questions suggest themselves:

(1). The period or periods examined?
(2). The number of documents examined?
(3). Definition of terms, especially of the term "periphrastic genitive"?
(4). The type of material included?

The table below gives a summary of only those studies which have made an attempt to solve the problem in a more or less comprehensive manner, although it will be seen that they differ considerably in scope, technique, etc. They are the only studies which have been undertaken thus far, and which can be viewed as attacking the problem as a whole; but even here there is a difference between one study as compared with another. For example, Stahl does not begin his study with the earliest documents, but covers the period from the middle of the thirteenth century to Shakespeare, while Draugelattes begins with the twelth century and ends with the first-half of the thirteenth.

	Period Examined	No. of Documents	Definition of Terms	Type of Material Included
Draugelattes	12th c. - 1st ½ 13th	25	To a certain extent.	Adnominal
Curme	Beginnings to present	Not stated	None	Various, but mostly Adnominal
Bödtker	OE and ME; some MnE.	Not stated	None	Various, but mostly Adnominal
Dëringer	OE to beg. 14th cent.	19	None	Adnominal
Stahl	1250 - Shakespeare	25	None	Adnominal

Some further comment upon the information in this table is necessary in order to prevent misunderstanding. We have already made some remarks (see pages 33 and 34 above) upon the "period examined," but perhaps we should repeat here that although the studies of Curme and Bödtker cover the OE and ME periods, there is no statistical evidence in these studies. Bödtker, of course, is concerned with the problem of discovering how the word of, starting from its original sense of "out of" gradually took on the various meanings of the genitive case. Such a problem does not yield itself to a statistical method. The serious objection to his procedure is that the subjective element looms very large in it. Curme also could not use statistics, for he maintains that it was "the vivid force of of" which caused the later spread of the periphrastic genitive. However, the use of statistics in both of these studies would have given an answer to the second question as to the extent to which the periphrastic genitive was used at any given period. As already mentioned, Stahl is the only investigator who has given statistics for all the documents which he examined, but his study does not cover any of the OE documents or several of the ME texts, especially in the early ME period.

Only one study, that of Draugelattes, contains a definition of terms:[11]

> "Mit der aus verschiedenen Ursachen entspringenden immer weiter um sich greifenden und die Deutlichkeit der Begriffsbeziehungen beeinträchtigenden Formen-Nivellierung stellt sich das Bedürfnis

(11) op.cit., p. 1.

> nach einem Ersatz für das Verlorene ein. Da hilft sich denn die Sprache durch Verwendung von Formworten, sie drückt die erforderte Beziehung durch Umschreibungen aus, bildet periphrastische Tempora, Modi, Genera des Verbums, periphrastische Kasus des Nomens etc. Diesen Unterschied von der Synthese des Formenbaues bezeichnet man mit dem Namen Analyse."

However, Draugelattes does not define the periphrastic genitive in any consistent manner which he follows throughout his investigation.(12) He does cite several several periphrastic genitives which a later scribe used in translating the inflected genitives of an earlier text, but there is no indication that he used this method as a basis for his statistics. In fact, we cannot discover that he used any particular method, except the very subjective one of general impression.(13) Curme, as well as some of the other investigators, also give some periphrastic genitives which are translated by an inflected genitive, but none of these scholars follows this technique consistently throughout.

As far as the type of material included in the various studies, the adnominal genitive has received the most attention. Isolated examples of the periphrastic construction dependent upon verbs, adjectives, numerals, and pronouns are presented by some of the investigators, but here again there is no consistent attempt to pre-

(12) See op.cit., pp. 9-11.

(13) See op.cit., pp. 34-35, 55, 14-18.

sent all instances in the documents examined. This failure to note all such examples, especially in the earlier documents, is too important to be ignored, since these examples throw considerable light upon the answers to questions one and two.

One other matter of technique or methodology must be mentioned, viz., word-order, or the position of the inflected genitive. Draugelattes investigates this phase, and so do Düringer and Curme. The studies of the first two, Draugelattes and Düringer, are limited as to the periods examined. Draugelattes asserts that the genitive after the noun was replaced by the genitive before the noun and the periphrastic,(14) but he gives no statistics to show the history of this change in word-order. Düringer simply presents figures on the position of the genitive in Aelfric's Homilies.(15) As already mentioned, Curme discusses word-order,(16) but he gives no statistics to show the relative position of the genitive before or after the noun for any given period. The failure to do this leads him into some misconceptions concerning the position of the genitive, as will be pointed out below.

Finally, not one of the investigators has considered the problem of loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective. Most scholars admit that loss of inflection was directly involved, but make no attempt to study this factor in any detail. Draugelattes and Stahl turn their attention to the noun in the genitive, and this, of course, is important.

(14) op.cit., pp. 9-11.

(15) op.cit., p. 9.

(16) op.cit., pp. 8, 22-5, 26-9, 35-42, 45-51.

To conclude this discussion of the status of the problem as it is revealed in the different studies, it is clear that the problem must be approached anew. The approach must be made with the three questions in mind which we mentioned at the beginning of this chapter. Furthermore, it is essential that this new investigation be definite and specific with regard to those matters which have just been mentioned under the question of the scope of the investigation, technique or methodology used in collecting the information or data, definition of terms, the type of material included, etc. Then, too, the studies made thus far have more or less ignored two very important syntactical aspects of the problem, namely, loss of inflection -- especially in the strong adjective and definite article --, and word-order.

In the next chapter, we propose to outline our attack upon the problem, and we shall discuss the scope of this study, the method and technique used, together with our reasons or justification therefore.

Chapter II

Scope and Method of the Investigation

The scope or time limits of the present study includes the period from the earliest documents, with the exception of the OE charters,[17] down to the works of Chaucer. This gives a continuous period for observing the use and growth or development of the subject which is being investigated from the earliest record of its appearance to the time (i.e., the time of Chaucer) when the development is about complete, for, by Chaucer's time, the three syntactical processes -- word-order, loss of inflection, and the use of "function-words" -- with which this thesis is primarily concerned, had gone through whatever changes or growth they were to experience in the history of the language. While the studies of Curme and Böttker cover this period of time and even include some Modern English, and while we are able to follow the growth of the periphrastic construction, in a certain sense, from these studies, nevertheless, the failure of these two investigators to define terms, especially the term "periphrastic genitive," their failure to include complete lists of the documents examined, and the lack of statistical evidence with regard to word-order, loss of inflection, and the extent to which the periphrastic genitive was used at any given period,-- these limitations,

---

(17) These documents were omitted because of their stereotyped nature and the shortness of the material in any one document, together with the scarcity of documents for a given period of time.

make it necessary to study the whde period anew; at least down to the time which we have indicated.

The numbers of documents examined by the previous students of the problem have varied, as may be seen from the table on page thirty-four above. We have just pointed out that Curme and Bödtker do not give a complete list of the documents which they examined. Düringer lists the documents which he used for his study, but, although they extend back to the time of Cynewulf, they total only nineteen in all, and Düringer presents statistics for four documents only, covering a period from 1154 to 1300. On the other hand, while Stahl has examined an immense amount of material — the figure twenty-five which I have given as the number of documents which he used doesn't really indicate the extent of his investigation as far as amount of material is concerned — he does not give any statistical data for any documents before the middle of the thirteenth century. From whatever angle we view things, whether it be an insufficient number of documents examined, or the failure to denote what documents were examined, or the fact that the documents of a certain investigation (Stahl's) do not include the OE or early ME periods, we see that the situation with respect to documents is about the same as it is with the period examined.

In selecting the fifty-six documents (18) which form the basis for the main study of this thesis, though the selection was a random one, we endeavoured to choose those documents which were repre-

(18) For a list of these documents see the bibliography. In this figure, the four Gospels are counted as one document, and likewise Aelfric's Heptateuch.

sentative of the period or a particular portion of the period, and of the various dialects and types of literature, wherever, of course, the material was available. The number of documents examined for any given period of time, say, for example, the twelfth century, depended, to a certain extent, upon the number of these documents available, the length of the documents, and the various types of literature represented. Of course, it was impossible to examine all the documents in any one period of time, as such a procedure seems unnecessary when the documents selected for study are representative of the period, the dialect, or literary type. Furthermore, in those instances, as in the case of Beowulf, the Cura Pastoralis, Rolle's Form of Living, et. al., where the entire document was not read, the procedure which we adopted was as follows:

(19)

> In the case of Beowulf, we read the first 1000 lines and compiled statistics; then we continued with the next 1000 lines. Having found that there was very little, if any, difference between the figures for these two sections of the poem, the figures were combined and are given as representative of the document.
>
> In the case of the Cura Pastoralis and other prose texts, the same procedure was followed, except that the unit selected was the page instead of the line as in poetry. Ten, twenty-five, fifty, or one hundred pages of a document were read, statistics were compiled, and then an additional section of the same extent in the same document was read and comparisons made and the figures combined, for in no instance was it found that any significant discrepancy existed between the statistics for the sections.

---

(19) This procedure was also followed with other documents of poetry which were not read in their entirety.

We stated in Chapter I that one of the limitations of the method used by the other investigators was the failure to define terms, especially the term "periphrastic genitive," and also the failure, when this term was defined, as Draugelattes did, to apply this definition throughout the study. The importance of having a sound method of defining what constitutes a "periphrastic genitive," is at once evident, for, in the earlier stages of the language, not all "of-phrases" are alike. The problem involves the separation of those constructions which are to be considered "periphrastic genitives" from the other "of-phrases," with the least amount of subjective element possible. The genitives which we can be certain are genitives in OE, are those which are inflected, e.g., Har. H., Brt., 133, 14: bunres slege - stroke of thunder; and 133, 18: se Cyng baes ecan wuldres - the King of eternal glory. In this thesis, we have taken as "periphrastic genitives" those constructions with of for which a corresponding construction could be found with the inflected genitive. To illustrate:

Draugelattes (20) makes the following statement:

> "Ausdrücke in PC, wie canonie of any mynstre II 250, 21 etc., ... sind zwar noch nicht als Genetiv-Analysen anzusehen, berühren sich aber ihrer Bedeutung nach mit jenen, so dass eben hier der Übergang möglich wurde."

Using the method which we have adopted, this construction is counted as a "periphrastic genitive," on the basis of the following constructions with the inflected genitive:

Dial.G. 234, 8: mines mynstres munuc;
Bede 636, 16: abbud baes mynstres;
Bede 448, 16: se waes abbot daes mynstres

(20) op.cit., p. 4.

Daere eadigan Wilfribes
biscopes.

In deciding whether or not a construction could be used as a parallel for a particular "of-phrase," and thus put us in position to consider the "of-phrase" as a "periphrastic genitive," the following criteria were adopted:

1. The construction with the inflected genitive in each instance must be the same type of construction grammatically as the "of-phrase." If the "of-phrase" seems to be a partitive genitive, or a subjective genitive, or an objective genitive, etc., the construction with the inflected genitive must be identical; that is, it must be a partitive genitive, a subjective genitive, an objective genitive, etc. For example, in Aelfred's Cura Pastoralis:

   198, 10-11: "Swae swae Dauid cearf swiðe diegellice swiðe lytelne laeppan of Saules mentelle his ealdhlafordes,"

   the construction underlined has the nature of a partitive genitive. The inflected genitive construction which corresponds to this is found in the same document:

   197, 21: "& forcearf his mentles aenne laeppan."

   The construction here is partitive and on this basis the "of-phrase" in 198, 10-11 is termed a periphrastic genitive.

2. Wherever it is possible to do so, constructions with the inflected genitive are presented in which the construction has both the same head-word and the same noun in the genitive dependent upon the head-word. The example just cited under (1) illustrates this.

3. When the head-word in the "of-phrase" and the head-word in the construction with the inflected

genitive are identical, but the word or words in the genitive in the latter construction are of an entirely different meaning from the word or words in the former construction, we also present the construction with the inflected genitive as a basis for counting the construction with the "of-phrase" as a periphrastic genitive. The construction, however, as stated under (1) above, is the same:

SP 2, 31: þe teoþing of þreo houndred payns

Wulfst. 227, 27: mid teoðunge ealra ura aehta weoruld-gestreona.

4. When a construction with the inflected genitive with a head-word which is identical in form with the head-word in the construction with the "of-phrase," cannot be presented, we offer, as the basis for counting the construction with the "of-phrase" as a periphrastic genitive, a construction with the inflected genitive in which the head-word has the same meaning as the head-word in the construction with the "of-phrase." Thus:

not clear

At seems to me that similarity of meaning should be a criterion in a class

G.& E. 45, 1548: Of win and olie fulsum-hed
abundance of wine and oil

Gen.H. 155, 37: ic sealde him myceelnysse hwaetes and wines
I gave them abundance of wheat and wine.

5. When a construction with the inflected genitive cannot be presented where the head-word is the same in meaning as the head-word in the construction with the "of-phrase," but the head-words in both constructions belong to the same class of words with respect to meaning, we offer the construction with the inflected genitive as a parallel. Thus:

G. & E. 34, 1191: A thusant plates of siluer god

Exod. 151, 32: þritig scillinga seolfres

Chr. 220, 1086 E: manig marc goldes.

We are justified in doing this for the reason

that, if the scribe in either Exodus or the Chronicle had had occasion to express "a thousand plates of good silver," the genitive could have been used for stating this idea in the same manner which was used to express "thirty shillings of silver" or "many marks of gold."

6. Where both the head-word and the word or words in the genitive in the construction under consideration as a parallel are different in form and meaning from the head-word and the word or words in the "of-phrase" in the construction which contains the "of-phrase, but the head-word in both constructions and the words in the genitive in the one and the words in the "of-phrase" in the other construction belong to the same class of words with respect to meaning, we accept the construction with the inflected genitive. To illustrate:

SP. 5, 118: þe children of þe temple

Bede 4, 17: fram þam brodrum þaes mynstres

The situation here is practically the same as that in (5) above. There is certainly justification for taking the position that the scribe in Bede could have expressed "of þe temple" with the genitive in the same way as he expressed "of the monastery" with the genitive.

7. When the English scribe translates a Latin genitive with an "of-phrase," we accept the Latin genitive as a parallel:

BR 42, 4-5: þry capitulas syn gesungene of ðam foresaedan sealme.
let three chapters be sung of the aforesaid psalm.

terna capitula suprascripti centesimi octaui decimi dicantur.

AR 182, 5: mid te crune of liue

coronam vitae

If a construction occurs in the same document, and said construction is similar to another construction where the scribe has used the "of-phrase" to translate a Latin genitive, we use the Latin genitive, which has already been translated by the "of-phrase" as a parallel for the second construction. Although we do not include Eadwin's Canterbury Psalter in our statistics, since it is an interlinear translation, we shall quote from it here, inasmuch as the example is instructive concerning the practice of several scribes:

1, 1: AEdie se were þe ne eode on þere rede oþþe þaehte arleasre and on þan wege of sunfullan ne stod and on þan setele of þan quulmere ne set.

Beatus vir qui non abitt in consilio impiorum et in via peccatorum non stetis et in cathedra pestilentiae non sedit.

In this passage the scribe has translated one of the Latin genitives, i.e., impiorum, by using the inflected genitive arleasre and the other two Latin genitives, peccatorum and pestilentiae by the "of-phrase." The same thing happens in the Lindisfarne and Rushworth interlinear translations of the Gospels, in the Winteney Rule, and in Aelfric's translation of the Heptateuch.

The principal criticism of this method is that we are unable to present suitable constructions with the inflected genitive as parallels for all instances of what seem to be good periphrastic genitives. This is especially true of the later documents where the periphrastic genitive has become well established. However, in by far the great majority of instances, we have been able to accept constructions with the inflected genitive as parallels for the constructions with the "of-phrase." The distinct advantage

suggests a forcing of the judgment?

of the method is that it eliminates, as far as possible, the subjective element in determining whether or not any given "of-phrase" is a periphrastic genitive.

We defined the term "periphrastic genitive" on page forty-two above. We shall now define the other terms which are used in this investigation.

The term "adnominal inflected genitive" designates a genitive inflected noun which modifies any noun, other than proper (excepting names of the deity).[21] Thus;

þæs treowes bleda
the fruit of the tree

Godes Sunu
God's Son

are "adnominal inflected genitives." Nouns modified by pronouns alone, as in the expressions:

heora eallra hlaford
lord of them all

his heorta
his heart

are excluded.

The term "adnominal periphrastic genitive" designates a noun in an "of-phrase", which phrase modifies another noun. The noun in the "of-phrase" may be any noun, other than proper (excepting the names of the deity). The phrase may have as the object of the word <u>of</u> a noun (with the limitation just mentioned) alone, or a noun modified by a definite article or a strong adjective. But

---

(21) Due to the instability of the inflection of proper nouns, other than the names of the deity, in many of the early documents, these constructions which contain genitive inflected proper nouns or proper nouns in an "of-phrase" (excepting names of the deity) are omitted from this study.

only those constructions for which we have been able to present a construction with the inflected genitive as a parallel are accepted as "adnominal periphrastic genitives," the basis for determining whether a construction is a suitable parallel being, of course, the criteria outlined on pages 43-6 above. In other words, we define the "adnominal periphrastic genitive" by inflection.

The "adnominal periphrastic genitive" was chosen for investigation because this is the most important "periphrastic genitive" form which has a constant history in the language.

Down to the thirteenth century, the adnominal inflected genitive could occupy a position either before or after the noun modified. When the genitive follows the noun modified, we denote the construction by the term "post-positive inflected genitive," or "post-positive genitive." Examples:

for ðaere miclan lufe Godes
for the great love of God

mid ðam geswincum godra weorca
with the labors of good works

seo openung þaes daeges
the opening (beginning) of the day.

We use the term "pre-positive inflected genitive," or "pre-positive genitive," to designate a genitive construction which precedes the noun modified:

to þaes cynges unpearfe
to the king's harm (damage)

cokkes crowe
crow of the cock.

One other important matter of technique or methodology remains to be discussed, i.e., the manner in which the evidence for this thesis was gathered. Here again we find that the previous investigators make no mention of the procedure which they used, and we are left to inferences as to the technique which they followed. The rest of this chapter will be devoted to a detailed explanation of how the data were gathered upon which the conclusions of our study are based. Of course, we have already given considerable information as to our method, etc., in the foregoing pages of this chapter.

The evidence was gathered as follows:

1. Examples of the various types of adnominal inflected genitives were collected and classified according to construction as objective, subjective, material, attributive, measure, etc.
   Inflected genitives dependent upon verbs, adjectives, pronouns, numerals, and proper nouns other than the names of the deity, were also collected.

2. As each document was examined, the following things were noted:

   (a). The number and per cent of pre-positive and post-positive adnominal inflected genitives.

   (b). The number and per cent of adnominal periphrastic genitives. Only those constructions were counted as periphrastics for which we could present a construction with an inflected genitive as a parallel, in accordance with the criteria mentioned on pages 43-6 above.

   In each document examined, the numbers of pre-positive, post-positive, and periphrastic adnominal genitives were added together and the per cent of each determined.

(c). With respect to "of-phrases" dependent upon verbs, adjectives, pronouns, numerals, etc., instances were noted and the number of such constructions recorded in all documents examined up to, but not including, those documents where loss of inflection becomes significant. This was done for purposes of comparison. The main argument of the thesis is not based upon these constructions. In determing whether or not a particular "of-phrase" in any one of these groups was to be considered as a periphrastic genitive, the same criteria were used here as was the case in determining adnominal periphrastic genitives.

(d). Whenever a document showed loss of inflection in the definite article or strong adjective, with the exception of a few documents where one or two losses occur, the number of examples of such loss, together with the number of instances of retention of inflection, was counted and the relationship of loss to retention expressed in terms of per cent. Then the total loss of inflection in both the strong adjective and the definite article was ascertained and stated in per cent.

Loss of inflection in the definite article, as far as this thesis is concerned, includes:

1. All examples where the definite article is reduced to the forms <u>be</u> or <u>the</u>, in any case, whether nominative, genitive, dative, etc., singular and plural, in expressions of the following types:

(a). Where the definite article in OE or ME could agree with the principal word in the phrase, or with the noun in the genitive. For example, in:

<u>OEHer.</u> 74, 12: ymb <u>ba</u> drihtnes fotlastas
around the Lord's footsteps.

<u>Ibid.</u>, 76, 12: <u>baes</u> haelendes fotlastas
the Saviour's footsteps.

In the first phrase, *þa* is acc. plur., and agrees with *fotlastas*, while in the second phrase, *þæs* is gen. sing., masc., and agrees with *hælendes*. But there was no difference whatever in the sense, whether the article agreed with one noun or the other. When the definite article has been reduced to *þe* or *the*, there is no way of determining in expressions of this type in OE whether the article agreed with the principal word of the phrase or with the noun in the genitive. Hence the necessity of including those cases of the declension other than genitive in determining loss of inflection in the definite article. Other examples of this type are:

Herb. 79, 21, 2: abutan *þan* mannes swiran
about the man's neck.

Ibid., 106, 76, 4: abutan *þæg* mannes swuran.

As there is loss of inflection in this document, *þan* and *þæg* in these two expressions are counted as examples of retention of the inflection of the definite article.

(b). In constructions which contain a reference to the deity, there are two types:

1. Those with the names: *drihten*, *hælend*, or *hláford*, as in:

Aelfl. II, 182, 206: *þæs* drihtnes þægen
Ibid., 184, 249: *þone* drihtnes þægen

where the definite article may agree with either noun and not change the sense.

2. Those with the names: *God*, and *Crist*, as in:

L.Ps.,B.&R. 109, 4: geo Godes burh

Ibid., 113, 7: þaes Godes byrig

where the definite article may also agree with either noun. However, out of all the documents examined, only six examples were found where the definite article agreed with the noun in the genitive, while one hundred and ninety-nine examples showed the definite article in agreement with the noun modified. That is, one hundred and ninety-nine were of the type:

geo Godes burh
to ðaem Godes huse,
etc.

In view of this decided preference for the definite article in a case other than the genitive, it was decided to disregard the article in such constructions, as otherwise the statistics would overweight loss of inflection as a factor in the conclusions arrived at in the investigation. To illustrate with a specific instance, take the two following constructions in:

TCH. 108, 19: ba Cristes þeignaes
38, 31: þe Godes apostol.

There is loss of inflection in this document, but in constructions of the type just mentioned we disregard loss or retention of inflection in the definite article.

(c). In constructions of the following type:

Elene 750: se halga heahengla god
Chr. 225; 1087 E: se arwurða muneca feder

we also disregard loss or re-

tention of inflection, for it is obvious in such constructions that the definite article and the adjective could not possibly agree with the noun in the genitive. This type was only possible so long as inflection was intact. The type occurs in documents where inflection loss is present, but I have found no example where the inflection of the article in the type was leveled.

(d). In constructions of the following type:

Dial.G. MS C., 63, 11-12: butan bam ylcan temples ineardiend
Ibid., MS H., 63, 12-13: buton baes ylcan temples oneardiend

where the noun in the genitive is not a proper noun, and where the definite article and the adjective can agree with the noun in the genitive without changing the sense, we count the loss or retention of inflection, as the case may be, in the definite article, in those documents where inflectional loss occurs.

(e). In constructions of the type:

GP. 345, 4: se egeslica Godes dæg
Beow. 2977: se hearda Higelaces þegn

where the noun in the genitive is a proper noun (we do not include any proper nouns in our statistics other than the names of the divinity), and where the definite article and the adjective cannot agree with the noun in the genitive without changing the sense, we disregard the loss or retention of inflection of the article.

(f). In constructions of the type:

Bl.H.,13, 2: se lifgenda Godes Sunu

Ibid., 11, 30: þæs lifgendan Godes Sunu

where the noun in the genitive is a proper noun (name of the deity) and where the definite article and adjective can agree with the noun in the genitive without changing the sense, we count the loss or retention of inflection of the definite article.

Loss of inflection in the strong adjective is handled in the same manner as loss in the definite article. That is, in those constructions where the strong adjective can modify either noun without changing the sense, loss or retention of inflection is counted, and it is disregarded where the strong adjective cannot agree with the noun in the genitive. To illustrate:

Bede 126, 3: an eagan bryhtm

TCH. 118, 1-2: on anes eagan beorhtnes

Loss of inflection occurs in TCH., and anes is therefore counted as a retention of the inflection of the strong adjective.

On the other hand, when we find the following expression:

G.&E. 17, 581: Ilc wateres springe

we do not consider Ilc as a loss or retention, because it can only agree with springe.

One other explanation of our method in handling loss of inflection is necessary. In those documents where inflectional loss is present, and where the periphrastic genitive is used, we count the loss or retention of inflection of the definite article or strong adjective, if there happens to be one.

For example:

P.Chr. 252, 1123: he was canonic of an mynstre

Ibid., 252, 1123: togeanes þe muneces of be mynstre

In these two constructions, an and be are counted as inflectional losses.

In:

Brut I, 27, 20-1: þa cnihtes of ban castle

ban is counted as an example of retention of inflection.

Loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective in periphrastic constructions is counted only in those periphrastic constructions for which we are able to present a construction with the inflected genitive as a parallel, in accordance with the criteria listed on pages 43-6 above.

In this chapter we have defined the scope of our investigation, and we have given our reasons for selecting the period of time which the study covers. We have also defined the terms used in this thesis, particularly the terms "periphrastic genitive" and "adnominal periphrastic genitive." We have listed the criteria adopted for determining what constructions were to be considered as periphrastic genitives, and we have outlined in detail the method in which the data upon which the conclusions of our investigation are based were obtained. In Chapter III, we shall present the evidence which was gathered under the method outlined in the present chapter, and in Chapter IV we shall give the interpretation of the data which appears in Chapter III. Chapter IV will also contain additional

evidence, (other than that in Chapter III,) which evidence was gathered from the documents examined for this study, and has a very definite relationship to the problem of the thesis. We shall then state our conclusions and present a criticism of the previous studies of the problem. This will be followed by a brief summary of the entire investigation, thus concluding the thesis.

Chapter III

Chronology of the Decreased Use of the Adnominal Inflected Genitive and the Increased Use of the Adnominal Periphrastic Genitive

In this chapter we shall present the following data from Tables I, II, III, and IV, which ~~tables~~ are to be found at the end of this chapter:

1. Chronology of the Adnominal Inflected Genitive.
2. Chronology of the Adnominal Periphrastic Genitive.
3. Chronology of the loss of inflection in the Definite Article and Strong Adjective.

Before these chronologies are given, certain difficulties must be discussed, which ~~difficulties~~ arise out of the lack of an ideal series of documents in Old and Middle English.

One of the difficulties is the problem of dates. With regard to any one document, questions such as the following naturally suggest themselves:

1. Is this the original manuscript? If so, what is the date?
2. If the manuscript is not the original, how close is it to the time when the original was written?

After much deliberation, we have taken the positon that, with certain obvious reservations, the date of the manuscript is to be considered as the date of the document. Where the editor of

a particular manuscript has attempted to solve the problem of dating, we have followed his results. Where no such attempt has been made, we have either taken the date of the manuscript as the date of the document, or we have brought other considerations to bear in coming to a decision for the purposes of chronology. For example, when we give manuscript dates for the four Old English poems[22] in Table I, we do not necessarily assume that these dates are those of the original manuscripts. All we can do is to refer to the investigations or opinions of scholars on problems of this nature. In his edition of Beowulf, Klaeber[23] makes the following comments:

> "The chronological conclusion to be drawn from the ascertained relation to other poems agrees well enough with the linguistic evidence. Placing the poems of Genesis, Daniel, Exodus, or the so-called Caedmon group in the neighborhood of 700 (to mention a definite date), and Cynewulf in the latter half of the eighth century (or, with Cook, in the period between 750 and 825), we would naturally assign Beowulf to the first-half of the eighth century, perhaps not far from the middle of it."

In other words, in those instances where scholars or editors of manuscripts are of the opinion that the date of the manuscript is considerably removed from the date of the original, the date of the manuscript, for the purposes of chronology, must be viewed with this in mind.

---

(22) The manuscript dates of the four poems have been given as follows: Genesis A - early 10th century; Beowulf - c. 1000; Elene - late 10th century; Daniel - beginning of the 10th century.

(23) Introd., p. cxvi.

Another difficulty of chronology confronts us in the problem of dialects. Outside of the West-Saxon area, there are no available manuscripts in any other dialect until the end of the eleventh century. There are, of course, the Lindisfarne and Rushworth Glosses of the Gospels. The Lindisfarne Gloss for the four Gospels and the Rushworth Gloss for Mark, Luke, and John, are in the Northern dialect, while the Rushworth Gloss of Matthew is in the Mercian dialect. Skeat[24] dates the Lindisfarne MS "about A.D. 950," and the Rushworth "the latter half of the tenth century."[25] But these manuscripts, being glosses, are of little value in a study involving position of the inflected genitive.

A third difficulty is the lack of a continuous body of poetry from the earliest written records down to the early thirteenth century. There is a gap between the older poetry, such as Beowulf, Elene, Genesis, et.al., and the poetry of the early thirteenth century. By the time the latter period is reached, the method of poetical composition has changed, and this factor affects the basis of comparison.

Finally, there is the difficulty which is connected with the use of poetry for any problem involving word-order. This difficulty, however, is not so insurmountable as some of the others. Most of the documents for the earlier stages of the language are in prose, and, by the time of the beginning of the last-half of the thirteenth century, the post-positive genitive has practically disappeared. In other words, we do have a con-

(24) The Gospel of Mark, (Cambridge: Univ. Press, 1871), Preface, p. xi.

(25) ibid., p. xii.

tinuous body of prose texts down to the end of the first-half of the thirteenth century. For the first-half of the thirteenth century we have enough documents in prose and poetry to afford a basis for comparison, and this is true of the fourteenth century. But there is a scarcity of prose documents (26) for the last-half of the thirteenth century, so that for this period we must use poetry. As mentioned above, however, the post-positive genitive has disappeared by the beginning of the last-half of the thirteenth century, so that we are not handicapped very much by the lack of prose documents for the latter-half of this century.

As a summary of these various chronological difficulties, the following statements will serve to clarify the discussion and prepare the way for the presentation of the three chronologies referred to at the beginning of this chapter:

1. Unless otherwise indicated, the date of the manuscript is used as the date of the document. Where the editor has studied the problem of date, we have followed his results. Where no study of the date has been made, and there is reason to believe that the language of the manuscript represents an earlier stage, we have omitted the manuscript.

2. The presentation of data showing the various chronologies according to dialect is entirely dependent upon the availability of documents in the various dialect areas. For the early periods of the language and down to the end of the eleventh century, we are able to present the chronologies in the West-Saxon dialect only.

3. Due to the lack of a continuous body of poetry from the earliest Old English poems down to the beginning of the thirteenth century, we cannot give continuous chronologies of the poetry for

(26) The Proclamation of Henry III, dated 1258, consisting of about 28 lines, is too short to be of value for our problem.

this period. We have a continuous body of prose, but the lack of a similar stream of poetry prevents the presentation of comparative chronologies of prose and poetry for this period of time.

4. Inasmuch as one of the primary considerations of our problem is word-order, we are more fortunate in having a continuous body of prose from the Old English period down than we would be if we had a continuous body of poetry and lacked the prose. It so happens, however, that we have several documents in both prose and poetry for the first-half of the thirteenth century, when the post-positive genitive was still in use, though, of course, by that time its use was greatly restricted. The scarcity of prose documents for the last-half of the thirteenth century is not a very great handicap, as in that period the post-positive genitive has disappeared. For the fourteenth century, we have both prose and poetry.

The three chronologies of all the documents (27) which are

---

(27) A list of these documents, giving MS date and dialect area, follows:

1. Alfred's translation of Boethius, MS Cot. Otho A. vi, beginning of 10th cent.; MS Bodley 180, beginning of 12th cent. West Saxon.
2. Alfred's translation of Gregory's Cura Pastoralis, MS Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib., end of 9th cent. West Saxon.
3. Alfred's translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, MS Tanner 10, Bodl., end of 10th cent. West Saxon.
4. Alfred's translation of Orosius, MS Lauderdale, contemporary with Alfred. West Saxon.
5. An Old English Martyrology, MS Cotton Julius A x, Brit. Mus., 2nd half 10th cent. Prevailingly West Saxon.
6. The Blickling Homilies, Marquis of Lothians Unique MS, A.D. 971. West Saxon.
7. Die Angelsächsischen Prosabearbeitungen der Benedictinerregel, MS CCC Cambr. 178. End of 10th cent.-beginning of 11th. West Saxon.
8. Bischofs Waerferth Von Worcester Ubersetzung Der Dialoge Gregors Des Grossen, MS Hatton 76, Bodl. 2nd quarter of 11th cent. West Saxon.
9. The Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church (Aelfric's Homilies), MS Public Library, Cambr., 11th century. West Saxon.
10. Aelfric's Heptateuch (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy), MS Laud Misc. 509, Bodl. (ed. Grein, Bibl. der Angels. Prosa I.). c. 1075. West Saxon.

given in the four tables at the end of this chapter, will be presented in the following manner:

1. The chronologies according to definite periods

---

11. The Gospel According to Saint Matthew, Saint Mark, Saint Luke, and Saint John; MS Corpus Christi College Cambr.cxl. c. 1000 to a little before the Conquest. West Saxon.
12. Ermahung zu Christlichen Leben; MS CCC Cambr. 419, 11th cent. West Saxon.
13. De Nativitate Sanctae Mariae; MS Hatton 114 (formerly Junius 22), 11th cent. West Saxon.
14. The Old English Version of the Enlarged Rule of Chrodegang; MS CCC Cambr. 191, 2nd quart. 11th cent. West Saxon.
15. Legende von der Heiligen Veronica; MS Univ. Lib. Cambr. Ii II 11, 11th cent. West Saxon.
16. Evangelium Nicodemi; MS Univ. Lib. Cambr. Ii II 11, 11th cent. West Saxon.
17. The Legend of St. Andrew; MS CCC Cambr. 198, latter part of 11th cent. West Saxon.
18. Medicina de Quadrupedibus; MS Harl. 6258, ab. 1150. Sthn.
19. Peterborough Interpolations in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; MS Laud 636, Bodl. c. 1122. East Midland.
20. Peterborough Chronicle; MS Laud 636, Bodl. For the years 1121-54. East Midland.
21. Old English Homilies; MS Lambeth 487, 12th cent. Midland.
22. Twelfth Century Homilies; MS Bodley 343, 12th cent. Southern.
23. Herbarium Apuleii; Harl. MS 6258, ab. 1150. Southern.
24. Vices and Virtues; MS Stowe 34, Brt. Mus., ab. 1200. Southern.
25. Seinte Marherete be Meiden ant Martyr; MS Reg. 17 A. xxvii. c. 1200. Southern.
26. Old English Homilies; Trinity College MS B. 14. 52, Cambr., early 13th cent. Southeast Midland.
27. be Liflade of St. Juliana; MS Bodl. 34; c. 1210-30. Southern.
28. be Wohunge of Ure Lauerd; MS Cotton Titus D. 18, early 13th cent. West Midland.
29. An Bispel; MS Cot. Vesp. A 22, late 12th cent.- early 13th. Southern.
30. Ancren Riwle; MS Nero A xiv, 2nd quart. 13th cent. Southern.
31. Sawles Warde; MS Bodl. 34; c. 1210-30. Southern.
32. Forme of Liuyng; MS Cambr. Dd v. 64, 14th cent. Northern.

of time for both prose and poetry, where we have documents, irrespective of dialect area.

2. The chronologies for the different dialect areas, where possible, according to definite periods of time, for both prose and poetry, where documents for both exist.

---

33. Ayenbite of Inwyt; MS Arundel 57, Brit. Mus.; 1340. Kent.
34. Chaucer's Persones Tale. 1387. London. (ed. Skeat: Student's Chaucer).

Poetry

1. Genesis A; MS Junius 11, early 10th cent.,or before. West Saxon.
2. Daniel; MS Junius 11, early 10th cent., or before. West Saxon.
3. Elene; Vercelli MS, late 10th or early 11th cent. W.Saxon.
4. Beowulf; MS Cot. Vitellius A. xv, ab. 1000. West Saxon.
5. Layamon's Brut; MSS: Cot. Caligula A. ix, first quart. 13th cent.; Cotton Otho C. xiii, ab. 1270. Southern.
6. Ormulum; MS Junius i, Bodl., ab. 1210. East Midland.
7. Poema Morale; MS Lambeth 487, before 1200. Midland.
8. Poema Morale; MS Trinity College Cambr. B. 14, 52, early 13th cent. Southeast Midland.
9. Poema Morale; MS Egerton 613, fol. 64, first quarter 13th cent. Southern.
10. Poema Morale; MS Jesus College Oxf. E 29, latter half 13th cent. Southern.
11. Poema Morale; MS McClean 123, ab. 1300. Southern.
12. Genesis and Exodus; MS CCC Cambr. 444, latter part 13th cent. East Midland.
13. King Horn; MS Cambr. Univ. Lib. Gg 4, 27.2, 2nd half 13th cent. Southeast Midland.
14. Iacob and Iosep; MS Bodl. 652, soon after 1250. Southern.
15. Owl and Nightingale; MSS: Cot. Caligula Aix, early half 13th cent.; Jesus College Oxf. E 29, latter half 13th cent. Southern.
16. TheEarly South-English Legendary; MS Laud 108, Bodl., about 1280-90. Southern.
17. Havelok the Dane; MS Laud 108, about 1310. Midland.
18. The Southern Passion; MS Pepys 2344. Southern.
19. The Northern Passion; MS Cambr.Univ. Gg. 5. Northern.
20. Chaucer's Troilus and Criseyde, Nonne Preestes Tale, and Pardoners Tale; (ed. Skeat's Students Chaucer). T. & C., 1381-7; Nonne Pr. and Pard. T., 1387.

The statistics for the Adnominal Inflected Genitive and for the Adnominal Periphrastic Genitive will be given together in order to form a basis of comparison. Totals will be presented for the number and per cent of post-positive, periphrastic, and pre-positive genitives, for each time period. The figures showing total percent are based upon the total numbers. At the end of each table statistics will be given showing the total number of inflected genitives, regardless of position, and the total number of periphrastic genitives for each period of time, and these figures will be expressed in terms of per cent.

I - Chronologies According to Time Periods

1. Statistics for the Adnominal Inflected and Adnominal Periphrastic Genitives

Period: Beginning of the Eighth Century to First-Half of the Ninth Century. In this period the documents are not dated according to the MSS.

Document	Date	Number			Per cent		
		Post	Pphr.	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre
Genesis A	ab.700	113	3	358	23.9	.6	75.5
Daniel	ab.700	50	1	153	24.0	1.0	75.0
Beowulf	1st ½ 8th	75	0	256	22.7	.0	77.3
Elene	1st ½ 8th-1st ½ 9th	74	0	312	19.2	.0	80.8
	Totals:	312	4	1079	22.4	.3	77.3

Combining the total numbers of post-positive and pre-positive inflected genitives for the four documents:

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	1391	99.7
Total Periphrastic " :	4	.3

At the end of each table for a definite period of time, e.g., the eleventh century, the number of periphrastic genitives, other than adnominal, will be presented from the data in Table IV. For the period just covered, there is one pronominal periphrastic genitive. This occurs in Daniel. The data in Table IV are in reality outside of the problem of the thesis as outlined in the title. They have not been expressed in terms of per cent, because this would have involved an unwarranted extension of the thesis. As pointed out heretofore, these data were gathered from those documents in which loss of inflection does not occur for purposes of comparison.

Period: The four documents of Alfred's works which we examined are grouped into one period: end of the 9th century - beginning of the 10th, without regard to the MS date.

Document	Number			Per cent		
	Post	Pphr.	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre
CP	250	1	258	49.1	.2	50.7
Boethius	348	1	330	51.2	.3	48.5
Orosius	127	6	238	34.2	.7	64.1
Bede	347	3	349	49.6	.5	49.9
Totals:	1072	11	1175	47.5	.5	52.0

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	2247	99.5
Total Periphrastic " :	11	.5

	Verb	Adv.	Pron.	Predica.	Prop.Name
Total Periphrastic Genitives Other Than Adnominal:	7	14	1	1	3

Period: Latter part 10th Century - beginning of the 11th.

Document	Date	Number Post	Fphr.	Pre	Per cent Post	Fphr.	Pre
OEMar.	2nd ½ 10th	191	0	423	31.1	.0	68.9
Bl.H.	971	277	4	549	33.3	.6	66.1
BR.	end 10th - beg. 11th	178	18	477	26.4	2.7	70.9
	Totals:	646	22	1449	30.5	1.	68.5

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	2095	99.0
Total Periphrastic " :	22	1.0

	Verb	Pron.
Total Periphrastic Genitives Other Than Adnominal:	7	1

Period: Eleventh Century.

Document	Date	Number Post	Fphr.	Pre	Per cent Post	Fphr.	Pre
Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11th	104	7	239	29.7	2.0	68.3
AelfH.	11th	686	16	1991	25.5	.6	73.9
Aelf.Hept.	c.1075	137	41	603	17.5	5.3	77.2
4 Gospels	1000-bef. 1066	123	3	869	12.4	.3	87.3
Ermah.	11th	7	0	27	20.6	.0	79.4
De NS.	11th	39	0	85	31.8	.0	68.2
Chrod.	2nd ½ 11th	134	0	411	23.2	.0	76.8
Leg.HV.	11th	8	1	38	17.0	2.1	80.9
Nicod.	11th	30	2	80	27.0	1.0	72.0
Leg.SA.	Lat.pt.11th	14	1	34	28.6	2.0	69.4
	Totals:	1272	71	4377	22.2	1.2	76.6

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	5649	98.8
Total Periphrastic " :	71	1.2

	Verb	Pron.	Predic.	Prop.Name	Numeral	Others
Total Periphrastic Genitives Other Than Adnominal:	91	67	37	4	1	8

Period: Twelfth Century.

Prose

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
P.Int.	c.1122	9	12	65	10.4	14.0	75.6
P.Chr.	1122-54	3	8	67	3.8	10.3	85.9
Med.Q.	c. 1150	16	0	146	9.9	.0	90.1
Herb.	c. 1150	83	8	429	15.9	1.8	82.3
Lb.H.	Bef. 1200	7	78	251	2.1	23.2	74.7
TCH.	12th	88	4	453	16.2	.7	83.1
	Totals:	206	110	1433	11.8	6.3	81.9

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	1639	93.7
Total Periphrastic " :	110	6.3

Periphrastic Constructions Other Than Adnominal:

Not given for any document where loss of inflection occurs, as it does in the documents from 12th century on.

*Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
PM. L.	Bef.1200	0	10	42	.0	19.2	80.8

* The lack of other documents of poetry for this period prevents an adequate comparison with the prose statistics.

Period: First-half of the Thirteenth Century.

All of the documents show some loss of inflection.

Prose

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
V. & V.	c. 1200	2	170	342	.4	33.0	66.6
S. Marherete	c. 1200	0	53	99	.0	34.9	65.1
Trin.H.	earl.13th	7	146	446	1.2	24.4	74.4
St. Jul.	1210-30	0	31	79	.0	28.2	71.8
Woh.	earl.13th	0	19	32	.0	37.3	62.7
Bispel	late 12th-earl.13th	1	?	28	2.8	19.4	77.8
AR.	1st ¼ 13th	2	204	343	.4	37.1	63.5
SW.	c. 1210	0	36	58	.0	38.3	61.7
	Totals:	12	666	1444	.6	31.4	68.0

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	1456	68.6
Total Periphrastic "	666	31.4

Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
Brut (Calig.)	1st ¼ 13	13	23	92	10.1	18.	71.9
Orm.	c. 1210	1	150	1134	.1	11.6	88.3
PM. T.	earl.13th	0	10	64	.0	13.5	86.5
PM. E.	1st ¼ 13th	0	10	60	.0	14.3	85.7
O. & N. (MS Calig.)	earl.½ 13th	0	13	67	.0	16.3	83.7
	Totals:	14	206	1417	1.0	12.5	86.5

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	1431	87.5
Total Periphrastic " :	206	12.5

Period: Latter Half of the Thirteenth Century.

All of the documents show some loss of inflection.

No prose.

Poetry

Document	Date	Number			Per cent		
		Post	Pphr.	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre
PM. J.	lat. ½ 13	0	8	65	.0	11.0	89.0
KH.	2nd ½ 13th	0	20	26	.0	43.5	56.5
G. & E.	lat. 13th	1	37	160	.5	18.7	80.8
Iac. & I.	af. 1250	0	8	14	.0	36.4	63.6
O. & N. (MS Jes.)	lat. ½ 13th	0	14	66	.0	17.5	82.5
Brut (Otho)	c. 1270	3	32	78	2.7	28.3	69.0
ESELeg.	1280-90	0	92	113	.0	44.4	55.6
	Totals:	4	211	522	.4	28.6	71.0

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	526	71.4
Total Periphrastic "	211	28.6

Period: Fourteenth Century.

As far as our problem is concerned, loss of inflection is complete in all documents.

Prose

Document	Date	Number			Per cent		
		Post	Pphr.	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre
F. of L.	14th	0	86	30	.0	74.1	25.9
Ayenb.	1340	0	157	38	.0	80.5	19.5
Chaucer: Persones T.	1387	0	151	5	.0	96.8	3.2
	Totals:	0	394	73	.0	84.4	15.6

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	73	15.6
Total Periphrastic " :	394	84.4

Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
Havel.	c. 1310	0	37	40	.0	48.0	52.0
SP.(Pepys)	earl.14th	0	145	155	.0	48.3	51.7
NP.(Cambr. Gg.5.11)	end 14th	0	52	49	.0	51.5	48.5
Chaucer:							
T. & C.	1381-7	0	42	37	.0	53.2	46.8
Nonne Pr.	1387	0	37	26	.0	58.7	41.3
Pard.T.	1387	0	26	22	.0	54.2	45.8
	Totals:	0	339	329	.0	50.7	49.3

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	329	49.3
Total Periphrastic " :	339	50.7

Summary

Prose

Period	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Percent Post	Percent Pphr.	Percent Pre	Totals Inflected No.	Totals Inflected %	Totals Periphrastic No.	Totals Periphrastic %
End 9th -Beg.10	1072	11	1175	47.5	.5	52.0	2247	99.5	11	.5
Lat.Pt.10th-Beg. 11th	646	22	1449	30.5	1.0	68.5	2095	99.0	22	1.0
11th Century	1272	71	4377	22.2	1.2	76.6	5649	98.8	71	1.2
12th Century	206	110	1433	11.8	6.3	81.9	1639	93.7	110	6.3
1st ½ 13th	12	666	1444	.6	31.4	68.0	1456	68.6	666	31.4
14th Century	0	394	73	.0	84.4	15.6	73	15.6	394	84.4

Poetry

Period	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Percent Post	Percent Pphr.	Percent Pre	Totals Inflected No.	Totals Inflected %	Totals Periphrastic No.	Totals Periphrastic %
Beg.9th-1st ½ 9	312	4	1079	22.4	.3	77.3	1391	99.7	4	.3
*Twelfth Cent.	0	10	42	.0	19.2	80.8	42	82.3	9	17.7
1st ½ 13th	14	206	1417	1.0	12.5	86.5	1431	87.5	206	12.5
Lat ½ 13th	4	211	522	.4	28.6	71.0	526	71.4	211	28.6
14th Century	0	339	329	.0	50.7	49.3	329	49.3	339	50.7

*As there is only one document in the poetry for this period, there is not much basis for comparison.

II - Chronology of the Loss of Inflection in the Definite Article and the Strong Adjective*

Period: Twelfth Century.

Prose

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Definite Article Number Lost	Definite Article Percent Kept	Definite Article Percent Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Strong Adjective Number Lost	Strong Adjective Percent Kept	Strong Adjective Percent Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Totals of Both Number Lost	Totals of Both Percent Kept	Totals of Both Percent Lost
P.Int.	1122	23	6	79.0	21.0	18	14	56.3	43.7	41	20	67.2	32.8
P.Chr.	1122-54	30	15	66.7	33.3	0	7	0.0	100.	30	22	57.7	42.3
Lb.H.	Bf.1200	48	23	67.6	32.4	27	50	35.0	65.0	75	73	50.7	49.3
TCH.	12th	170	4	98.2	1.8	81	23	77.9	22.1	251	27	90.3	9.7
Serb.	c.1150	120	0	100.	.0	150	13	92.0	8.0	270	13	95.4	5.6
							Totals:			667	155	81.1	18.9

Poetry

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Definite Article Number Lost	Definite Article Percent Kept	Definite Article Percent Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Strong Adjective Number Lost	Strong Adjective Percent Kept	Strong Adjective Percent Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Totals of Both Number Lost	Totals of Both Percent Kept	Totals of Both Percent Lost
PM. L.	Bf.1200	1	3	33.3	66.7	8	7	53.3	46.7	9	10	47.4	52.6

Period: First-half of the Thirteenth Century.

Prose

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Definite Article Number Lost	Definite Article Percent Kept	Definite Article Percent Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Strong Adjective Number Lost	Strong Adjective Percent Kept	Strong Adjective Percent Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Totals of Both Number Lost	Totals of Both Percent Kept	Totals of Both Percent Lost
V. & V.	c.1200	72	70	50.7	49.3	93	98	48.4	51.6	165	169	49.4	50.6
S.Marh.	c.1200	6	28	18.0	82.0	3	24	11.1	88.9	9	52	14.8	85.2
Trin.H.	earl.13th	5	83	5.7	94.3	42	106	28.4	71.6	47	189	20.0	80.0
S.Jul.	1210-30	2	19	9.5	90.5	6	25	19.4	80.6	8	44	15.4	84.6
Woh.	earl.13th	1	4	20.0	80.0	0	28	.0	100.	1	32	3.0	97.0
Bispel	lat.12th-earl.13th	10	2	83.3	16.7	5	2	71.4	28.6	15	4	79.0	21.0
AR.	2nd ½ 13th	29	141	12.5	87.5	18	114	13.7	86.3	47	255	15.6	84.4
SW.	c. 1210	0	18	.0	100.	3	16	15.8	84.2	3	34	8.1	91.9
							Totals:			295	779	27.4	72.6

*The statistics in this section of the chronology are taken from Table III at the end of this chapter.

Poetry

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost
Brut (MS Calig)	1st ½ 13	35	1	97.2	2.8	13	19	40.6	59.4	48	20	70.6	29.4
Orm.	c.1210	8	181	4.2	95.8	28	216	11.5	88.5	36	397	8.3	91.7
PM.T.	earl.13th	0	1	.0	100.	9	13	40.9	59.1	9	14	39.0	61.0
PM.E.	1st ½ 13th	2	1	66.7	33.3	11	8	58.8	42.0	13	9	59.0	41.0
O.& N. (Calig)	earl. ½ 13	2	9	18.2	81.8	3	14	17.6	82.4	5	23	17.9	82.1
						Totals:				111	463	19.3	80.7

Period: Latter-half of the Thirteenth Century.

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost
PM.J.	lat. ½ 13th	3	3	50.0	50.0	5	15	25.0	75.0	8	18	30.8	69.2
O.& N. (Josus)	lat. ½ 13th	5	4	55.6	44.4	3	14	17.6	82.4	8	18	30.8	69.2
Brut (6tho)	c.1270	9	13	41.0	59.0	0	46	0.0	100.	9	59	13.2	86.8
KH.	2nd ½ 13th	0	10	0.0	100.	0	14	0.0	100.	0	24	0.0	100.
G. & E.	latter 13th	2	30	6.2	93.8	2	38	5.0	95.0	4	68	5.6	94.4
Lac.& L.	af.1250	0	6	0.0	100.	0	10	0.0	100.	0	16	0.0	100.
ESMLeg.	1280-90	0	40	0.0	100.	5	55	8.3	91.7	5	95	5.0	95.0
						Totals:				34	298	10.2	89.8

Period: Fourteenth Century.

Complete loss of inflection*, as far as our problem is concerned, in all documents - both prose and poetry.

* As the McClean MS of the Poema Morale is the only document in those which we examined in the fourteenth century which still shows some retention of inflection, there is nothing to be gained by giving statistics on loss of inflection for this period.

III - The Chronologies for Different Dialect Areas

1. Statistics of the Adnominal Inflected and Periphrastic Genitives

West-Saxon

Period: For the first three periods, see the statistics in the tables on pages 65-66 above. There are no suitable documents in any other dialect for these three periods.

Beginning with the twelfth century, we can classify the documents according to dialect areas, although, as pointed out earlier in this thesis, we do not have documents in each time period for all dialects.

The documents have been grouped into four dialect areas:

1. Southern
2. Midland
3. Kentish
4. Northern

For the fourteenth century, the London dialect, as represented by Chaucer, is included. In other words, we draw no distinction between East Midland and West Midland, or between the various districts of the Southern dialect area. Where the basis of any particular document is predominantly Southern, Midland, etc., we classify the document in the basic dialect area. There seems to be no great objection to this classification, inasmuch as we are not treating a problem in phonology.

Period: Twelfth Century.

Southern

Prose

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
Med.Q.	c. 1150	16	0	146	9.9	.0	90.1
Herb.	c. 1150	83	8	429	15.9	1.8	82.3
TCH.	12th	88	4	453	16.2	.7	83.1
	Totals:	187	12	1028	15.2	1.0	83.8

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	1215	99.0
Total Periphrastic " :	12	1.0

Midland

Prose

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
P. Int.	1122	9	12	65	10.4	14.0	75.6
P. Chron.	1122-54	3	8	67	3.8	10.3	85.9
Lb. H.	Bef.1200	7	78	251	2.0	23.2	74.7
	Totals:	19	98	383	3.8	19.6	76.6

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	402	80.4
Total Periphrastic " :	98	19.6

Poetry

PM. L.	Bef. 1200	0	10	42	.0	19.2	80.8

Period: First-half of the Thirteenth Century.

Southern

Prose

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
V. & V.	c. 1200	2	170	342	.4	33.0	66.6
S.Mar.	c. 1200	0	53	99	.0	34.9	65.1
S.Jul.	1210-30	0	31	79	.0	28.2	71.8
Bispel	late 12th-early 13th	1	7	28	2.8	19.4	77.8
AR.	1st ¼ 13th	2	204	343	.4	37.1	62.5
SW.	c. 1210	0	36	58	.0	38.3	61.7
	Totals:	5	501	949	.4	34.4	65.2

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	954	65.6
Total Periphrastic " :	501	34.4

Poetry

PM. E.	1st ¼ 13th	0	10	60	.0	14.3	85.7
Brut (Calig)	1st ¼ 13th	13	23	92	10.1	18.0	71.9
O. & N. (Calig)	1st ¼ 13th	0	13	67	.0	16.3	83.7
	Totals:	13	46	219	4.7	16.5	78.8

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	232	83.5
Total Periphrastic " :	46	16.5

Midland

Prose

Trin.H.	earl.13th	7	146	446	1.2	24.4	74.4
Woh.	earl.13th	0	19	32	.0	37.3	62.7
	Totals:	7	165	478	.1	25.4	73.5

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	485	73.6
Total Periphrastic " :	165	25.4

Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Fphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Fphr.	Per cent Pre
PM.T.	early 13th	0	10	64	.0	13.5	86.5
Orm.	c.1210	1	150	1134	.1	11.6	88.3
	Totals:	1	160	1198	.1	11.8	88.1

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	1199	88.2
Total Periphrastic " :	160	11.8

Period: Latter-half of the Thirteenth Century.

S o u t h e r n

Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Fphrs.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Fphr.	Per cent Pre
PM. J.	lat.½ 13th	0	8	65	.0	9.7	90.3
O. & N. (Jesus)	lat.½ 13th	0	14	68	.0	17.5	82.5
ESELeg.	1280-90	0	92	113	.0	44.4	55.6
Iac. & I.	af. 1250	0	8	14	.0	33.3	66.7
Brut (Otho)	ab. 1270	3	32	78	2.7	28.3	69.0
	Totals:	3	154	336	.6	31.2	68.2

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	330	68.8
Total Periphrastic " :	154	31.2

M i d l a n d

Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Fphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Fphr.	Per cent Pre
KH.	2nd ½ 13th	0	20	26	.0	43.5	56.5
G. & E.	lat. 13th	1	37	160	.5	18.7	80.8
	Totals:	1	57	186	.4	23.4	76.2

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	187	76.6
Total Periphrastic " :	57	23.4

Period: Fourteenth Century.

Southern

Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
PM. M.	c. 1300	0	13	50	.0	26.5	73.5
SP.	early 14th	0	145	155	.0	48.3	51.7
	Totals:	0	158	205	.0	43.5	56.5

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	205	56.5
Total Periphrastic " :	158	43.5

Midland (Inc. London)

Prose

Chaucer:							
Persones T.	1387	0	151	5	.0	96.8	3.2

Poetry

Havelok	c.1310	0	37	40	.0	48.0	52.0
Chaucer:							
T. & C.	1381-87	0	42	37	.0	53.2	46.8
Nonne Pr.	1387	0	37	26	.0	58.7	41.3
Pard.T.	1387	0	26	22	.0	54.2	45.8
	Totals:	0	142	125	.0	53.2	46.8

	Number	Per cent
Total Inflected Genitives:	125	46.8
Total Periphrastic " :	142	53.2

Kent

Ayenb.	1340	0	157	38	.0	80.5	19.5

Northern

Prose

F. af L.	14th	0	86	30	.0	74.1	25.9

Poetry

Document	Date	Number Post	Number Pphr.	Number Pre	Per cent Post	Per cent Pphr.	Per cent Pre
NP.	end 14th	0	52	49	.0	51.5	48.5

2. Statistics of the Loss of Inflection in the Strong Adjective and Definite Article.

Loss of inflection, as far as our problem is concerned, begins in some of the documents of the Twelfth Century.

Period: Twelfth Century.

Southern

Prose

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Lost	Per cent Kept	Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Lost	Per cent Kept	Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost
Med.Q.	c.1150	No loss				No loss							
Herb.	c.1150	120	0	100.	.0	150	13	92.0	8.0	270	13	95.4	5.6
TCH.	12th	170	4	98.2	1.8	81	23	77.9	22.1	251	27	90.3	9.7
								Totals:		521	40	93.0	7.0

Midland

Prose

P.Int.	1122	23	6	79.0	21.0	18	14	56.3	43.7	41	20	67.2	32.8
P.Chr.	1122-54	30	15	66.7	33.3	0	7	.0	100.	30	22	57.7	42.3
Lb.H.	Bf.1200	48	23	67.6	32.4	27	80	35.0	65.0	75	73	50.7	49.3
								Totals:		146	115	56.0	44.0

Poetry

PM. L.	Bf.1200	1	3	33.3	66.7	8	7	53.3	46.7	9	10	47.4	52.6

Period: First-half of the Thirteenth Century.

Southern

Prose

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Definite Article Number Lost	Definite Article Percent Kept	Definite Article Percent Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Strong Adjective Number Lost	Strong Adjective Percent Kept	Strong Adjective Percent Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Totals of Both Number Lost	Totals of Both Percent Kept	Totals of Both Percent Lost
V. & V.	c.1200	72	70	50.7	49.3	93	99	48.4	51.6	165	169	49.4	50.6
S.Mar.	c.1200	6	28	18.0	82.0	3	24	11.1	88.9	9	52	14.8	85.2
S.Jul.	1210-30	2	19	9.5	90.5	6	25	19.4	80.6	8	44	15.4	84.6
Bispel	late 12-early 13th	10	2	83.3	16.7	5	2	71.4	28.6	15	4	79.0	21.0
AR.	1st ¾ 13th	29	141	12.5	87.5	18	114	13.7	86.3	47	255	15.6	84.4
SW.	c. 1210	0	18	.0	100.	3	16	15.8	84.2	3	34	8.1	91.9
							Totals:			247	558	30.7	69.3

Poetry

PM.E.	1st ¾ 13th	2	1	66.7	33.3	11	8	58.0	42.0	13	9	59.0	41.0
Brut (Calig)	1st ¾ 13th	35	1	97.2	2.8	13	19	40.6	59.4	48	20	70.6	29.4
O. & N. (Calig)	1st ¾ 13th	2	9	18.2	81.8	3	14	17.6	82.4	5	23	17.9	82.1
							Totals:			66	52	56.0	44.0

Midland

Prose

Trin.H.	early 13th	5	83	5.7	94.3	42	106	28.4	71.6	47	189	20.0	80.0
Woh.	early 13th	1	4	20.0	80.0	0	28	.0	100.	1	32	3.0	97.0
							Totals:			48	221	17.8	82.2

Poetry

PM.T.	early 13th	0	1	.0	100.	9	13	40.9	59.1	9	14	39.0	61.0
Orm.	c. 1210	8	181	4.2	95.8	28	216	11.5	88.5	36	397	8.3	91.7
							Totals:			45	411	9.9	90.1

Period: Latter-half of the Thirteenth Century.

S o u t h e r n

Poetry

Document	Date	Definite Article Number Kept	Definite Article Number Lost	Definite Article Percent Kept	Definite Article Percent Lost	Strong Adjective Number Kept	Strong Adjective Number Lost	Strong Adjective Percent Kept	Strong Adjective Percent Lost	Totals of Both Number Kept	Totals of Both Number Lost	Totals of Both Percent Kept	Totals of Both Percent Lost
Ph. J.	lat. ½ 13th	3	3	50.0	50.0	5	15	25.0	75.0	8	18	30.8	69.2
O. & N. (Jesus)	lat. ½ 13th	5	4	55.6	44.4	3	14	17.6	82.4	8	18	30.8	69.2
SSELeg.	1280-90	0	40	.0	100.	5	55	8.3	91.7	5	95	5.0	95.0
Jac. & I.	af.1250	0	6	.0	100.	0	10	.0	100.	0	16	.0	100.
Brut (Otho)	c.1270	9	13	41.0	59.0	0	48	.0	100.	9	59	13.2	86.8
								Totals:		30	206	12.7	87.3

M i d l a n d

Poetry

KH.	2nd ½ 13th	0	10	.0	100.	0	14	.0	100.	0	24	.0	100.
G. & E.	lat. 13th	2	30	6.2	93.8	2	38	5.0	95.0	4	68	5.6	94.4
								Totals:		4	92	4.2	95.8

Period: Fourteenth Century.

From the standpoint of our problem, loss of inflection is complete.

Summary of Loss of Inflection in the Definite Article and Strong Adjective According to Dialect

Prose

Dialect Area	Period	Totals of Both: Number Kept	Number Lost	Per cent Kept	Per cent Lost
Southern	12th cent.	521	40	93.0	7.0
Midland	12th cent.	146	115	56.0	44.0
Southern	1st ½ 13th	247	558	30.7	69.3
Midland	1st ½ 13th	48	221	17.8	82.2

Poetry

Midland	12th cent.	9	10	47.4	52.6
Southern	1st ½ 13th	66	52	56.0	44.0
Midland	1st ½ 13th	45	411	9.9	90.1
Southern	lat. ½ 13th	30	206	12.7	87.3
Midland	lat. ½ 13th	4	92	4.2	95.8

Summary of Loss of Inflection in the Definite Article and Strong Adjective Without Regard to Dialect Area

Prose

Period	Totals of Both: Number Kept	Number Lost	Per cent Kept	Per cent Lost
Twelfth Cent.	667	155	81.1	18.9
1st ½ 13th	295	779	27.4	72.6

Poetry

Twelfth Cent.	9	10	47.4	52.6
1st ½ 13th	111	463	19.3	80.7
lat. ½ 13th	34	298	10.2	89.8

At the beginning of this study (Ch. I, p. 9), I called attention to the fact that there were three principal questions which arose in connection with an investigation such as we have conducted. A fourth question (Ch. I, p. 34), which concerned the scope of our thesis, the definition of terms, and method of collecting the data, was also introduced, and the answers to it were given in Chapter II. The answers to the three major questions are to be found in the statistics which we have presented in this chapter. Additional data, other than those in these statistics, will be introduced in Chapter IV where the third main question (concerning causes or influences) will be answered, as these additional data are directly involved in the solution of the problem contained in the third question. The remainder of the present chapter will be devoted to the answering of the first two questions on the basis of the statistics.

The answers given by other investigators to question one, which concerned with the first appearance of the periphrastic genitive, have already been summarized (Ch. I, pp. 9-10). In that summary we saw that the earliest period assigned by any of the investigators for the first appearance of the construction was the ninth century, given by Prof. Murray in the NED under Of. However, if we accept the dates given by Klaeber on page one hundred and sixteen of his introduction to Beowulf for the various OE poems, then the first appearance of the periphrastic genitive may be dated from about 700, which is the date Klaeber assigns to the so-called Caedmon poems: Genesis, Daniel, Exodus,

Poetical quotations should show line divisions; tr. 84 ff.

and Christ and Satan. We examined all of Elene and Beowulf (28) but found no evidence of a periphrastic genitive of any kind. In Daniel there is one adnominal periphrastic genitive and one pronominal periphrastic genitive. The adnominal periphrastic genitive in Daniel is as follows:

484, 173-5: ..... þære burge weard
anne manlican ofer metodes est
gyld of golde gumum æræerde

..... the warden of the city,
against the Lord's favour, erected
an idol of gold for men

The construction gyld of golde is a genitive of material. We present the following constructions as parallels for this phrase:

Beow. 1091-3: Hengestes heap hringum wenede
efne swa swiðe sincgestreonum
fættan goldes,

the band of Hengest should present rings
ever so many treasures
of ornamented gold,

Bede, 26, 14-15: on wecga orum æres and isernes and leades and seolfres

in ores of copper, iron, lead, and silver

CaedMP. 24, 24-7: hiegað me ymbutan heardes irenes
hate gesleagene grindlas greate

about me lie of hard iron
forged with heat huge gratings

At this early date (about 700) we have an example of the adnominal periphrastic genitive.

(28) The statistics for Beowulf include the first 2000 lines only.

(29) Prof. Shipley, op.cit., p. 88, points out this construction.

The pronominal periphrastic genitive in Daniel is as follows:

496, 366-7: þa þe of roderum on rihtre gesceaft
wunigad in wuldre, ða þeo wurdiað

let all those of the heavens, who
dwell in fair condition in glory,
praise thee

We present the following construction as a parallel:

AelfH. I, 352, 16: Iohannes eac be Godes dihte
fullode ða ðe him to comon
ðaera Iudeiscra ðeoda.

John also, by God's command,
baptized all those who came
to him of the Jewish nation.

There are three adnominal periphrastic genitives in Genesis A:

1. 381, 1339: swilce þu of eallum eorðan waestmum
wiste under waegbord werodum gelaede,
þam þe mid sceolon mereflod nesan.

Likewise of all the fruits of the
earth
take food for the company upon thy
ship,
who with thee shall be saved from
the flood.

Constructions presented as parallels:

Gen.A. 380, 1310 -13 ..... þaer sceal faesl wesan
gwiolifigendra cynna gehwilces
on þaet wudufaesten woeor gelaeded
eorðan tudres

..... there shall be offspring
be taken of each living kind, off-
spring of the earth's progeny, on
the ark

Gen.A. 381, 1335 -39: ond þu seofone genim on þaet sundreced
tudra gehwilces geteled rimes,
þara þe to mete mannum lifige,
ond þara oðera aelces twa.

and take within that sea-home seven of every kind of living-thing that serve as food for men, and two of every other kind.

2. 382, 1371-3: ..... Drihten sende
regn from roderum ond eac rume let
willeburnan on woruld þringan
of aedra gehwaere,

The Lord sent the rains from heaven, and caused the fountains of the deep to overflow the world,

The construction which we present as a parallel is:

Gen. H. 102, 11: Da asprungen ealle wyllsprincas
daere miclen nywelnysse and
paere heofenan waeterdeotan
waeron geopenode.

then sprang forth all the fountains of the great deep and the flood-gates of heaven were opened.

3. 362, 880-1: nympe ðu aeppel aehne byrgdest
of ðam wudubeame, þe ic þe wordum
forbead?

unless thou tasted an apple of the forest-tree which I forbade thee by my words?

Constructions which we accept as parallels:

AelfL. 10, 126-7: sum him mid þaer þaes lichoman
genihtsumnysse, sum þaera palm-
treowa aeppla.

some carried with them a sufficiency for the body, some, apples of the palmtree.

AelfH. I, 16: God us forbead þaes treowes waestm

God forbade us the fruit of that tree

CaedMP. 40, 13: deaðbeames ofet

the fruit of the tree of death

Although we have found only five examples of the periphrastic genitive in these four early OE poems, the fact that they were there is significant. There are, it is true, more examples in OE prose. Of course, the prose is of a later period, and this perhaps accounts for the more frequent occurrence of the periphrastic genitive in the prose documents.(30) The answer, then, which our study enables us to give to question one is as follows:

> The adnominal periphrastic genitive makes its first appearance in the two OE poems: Genesis A and Daniel, which poems are dated about the year 700.

We shall now proceed to answer the second question as to the extent to which the periphrastic genitive, especially the adnominal periphrastic genitive, occurs at a given period in the language.

The table on page sixty-five shows that in the four works of Alfred the Great which we examined, covering a period of time from the end of the ninth century to the beginning of the tenth century, there are eleven examples of the adnominal periphrastic genitive, and twenty-six examples of periphrastic genitives other than adnominal. These examples, together with the constructions with the inflected genitive which we present as parallels, will be found in Appendix I. The percentage of adnominal periphrastic genitives for this period as compared with the previous period is:

Beginning of 8th cent. - 1st ½ 9th:	.3 per cent
End of 9th Cent. - Beg. of 10th:	.5 per cent

(30) However, as will be seen later, the periphrastic genitive has always been more conservatively used in poetry than in prose throughout the entire history of the language.

There are no documents of poetry in OE for this period or for the two following periods, so that we are unable to make a comparison of the extent to which the periphrastic genitive occurs in the prose with the extent of its use in poetry for these three periods.

For the next period of time (latter part of the tenth century to the beginning of the eleventh), the table at the top of page sixty-six shows there are twenty-two examples of the adnominal periphrastic genitive and eight examples of the construction other than adnominal. The percentages for the first three periods are as follows:

Beginning of the 8th - 1st ½ 9th:	.3 per cent
End of 9th - Beginning of 10th:	.5 per cent
Lat. part 10th - Beginning of 11th:	1.0 per cent

The statistics in the second table on pages sixty-six and sixty-seven reveal that for the period of the eleventh century there are seventy-one examples of the adnominal periphrastic genitive in the documents examined and two hundred and eight constructions other than adnominal. The percentages for the first four periods are:

Beginning of the 8th - 1st ½ 9th:	.3 per cent
End of 9th - Beginning of 10th:	.5 per cent
Lat. part 10th - Beginning of 11th:	1.0 per cent
Eleventh century:	1.2 per cent

For the remaining periods, we do not present statistics for periphrastic genitives other than adnominal. Our problem concerns the adnominal periphrastic genitive, and the only reason for giving the number of constructions other than adnominal in the first

four periods is for the purposes of comparison. They furnish additional evidence that the "periphrastic genitive" is native to the language from the time of the earliest documents.

The following statistics, taken from the table at the bottom of page seventy, give the percentages for the extent of the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive in the periods examined:

Prose

End of 9th - Beginning of 10th:	.5 per cent
Lat. part 10th - Beginning of 11th:	1.0 per cent
11th century:	1.2 per cent
12th century:	6.3 per cent
1st ½ 13th century:	31.4 per cent
14th century:	84.4 per cent

Poetry

Beginning of 8th - 1st ½ 9th:	.3 per cent
*Twelfth century:	17.7 per cent
1st ½ 13th:	13.5 per cent
Lat. ½ 13th:	28.6 per cent
14th century:	50.7 per cent

These statistics constitute the answer which our investigation gives to the second major question. The answer to the first question was given on page eighty-six above. The evidence presented here also definitely establishes the fact that the periphrastic genitive, in adnominal constructions and in constructions other than adnominal, was native to the language; it has its beginnings in the earliest written documents.

From the summary in the table directly above, it will be noticed that the adnominal periphrastic genitive increased from one period to another. This brings us to a discussion of the third question

*As there is only one document of poetry for the twelfth century, there is little basis for comparison here.

which is concerned with the causes or influences which contributed to this increased use. The answer which our study gives to this question will be presented in the next chapter.

Table I: Showing Number of Instances and Percent of Post-positive, Periphrastic, and Pre-positive Adnominal Genitives in those Documents where Loss of Inflection does not Occur.

Document	Date	Text Read	Number			Per cent		
			Post	Pphr.	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre
Boeth.	Beg.10th	All	348	1	330	51.2	.3	48.5
CP.	end 9th	pp.150-319	250	1	258	49.1	.2	50.7
Bede	end 10th	pp. 24-152	347	3	349	49.6	.5	49.9
Or.	Contemp. Alfred	pp. 8-298	127	6	238	34.2	.7	64.1
OEMar.	2nd ½ 10	p.10, line 19 to p.132, line 12	191	0	423	31.1	.0	68.9
Bl.H.	971	pp. 3-153	277	4	549	33.3	.6	66.1
BR.	end 10th -beg.11th	pp. 1-5; 9-133	178	18	477	26.4	2.7	70.9
Gen.A.	early 10	lines 1-234; 852-2935	113	3	358	23.9	.6	75.5
Beow.	ab.1000	lines 1-1000; 2000-3000	75	0	256	22.7	.0	77.3
Elene	late 10th	All	74	0	312	19.2	.0	80.8
Daniel	beg. 10th	All	50	1	153	24.0	1.0	75.0
Dial.G.	2nd ¼ 11	pp.14-91	104	7	239	29.7	2.0	68.3
AelfH.	11th	I, pp.134-594; II, pp.154-304	686	16	1991	25.5	.6	73.9
Aelf. Hept.	ab.1075	pp.25-234 = Gen.to Deut.	137	41	603	17.5	5.3	77.2
Math.	1000-Bf.1066	All	38	2	322	10.5	.6	88.9
Mark	"	All	25	0	130	16.2	.0	83.8
Luke	"	All	47	1	272	14.7	.3	85.0
John	"	All	13	0	145	8.2	.0	91.8
Ermah.	11th	pp.138-43	7	0	27	20.6	.0	79.4
De HS.	11th	pp.117-37	39	0	85	31.8	.0	68.2
Chrod.	2nd ¼ 11th	All	124	0	411	23.2	.0	76.8
Leg.HV.	11th	pp.181-92	8	1	38	17.0	2.1	80.9
Nicod.	11th	pp.471-515	30	2	80	27.0	1.0	72.0
Leg.SA.	Lat.11th	All	14	1	34	28.6	2.0	69.4
Med.Q.	c.1150	All	16	0	146	9.9	.0	90.1

Table II: Showing Number of Instances and Percent of Post-positive, Periphrastic, and Pre-positive Adnominal Genitives in Documents where Inflectional Loss Occurs

Document	Date	Text Read	Number			Per cent		
			Post	Pphr.	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre
P.Int.	1122	All	9	12	65	10.4	14.0	75.6
P.Chr.	1122-54	All	3	8	67	10.3	3.8	85.9
Lb.H.	Bf.1200	3-53;73-85; 119-59	7	78	251	2.1	23.2	74.7
TCH.	12th	All	88	4	453	16.2	.7	83.1
Herb.	c.1150	All	83	8	429	15.9	1.8	82.3
V. & V.	c.1200	All	2	170	342	.4	33.0	66.6
S.Mar.	c.1200	All	0	53	99	.0	34.9	65.1
Trin.H.	early 13	All	7	146	446	1.2	24.4	74.4
Brut	1st ½ 13	I, 1-234 (Calig.)	13	23	92	10.1	18.0	71.9
Orm.	c.1210	11: 1-3100; 5480-8580; 15000-18100	1	150	1134	.1	11.6	88.3
S.Jul.	1210-30	All	0	31	79	.0	28.2	71.8
Woh.	early 13	All	0	19	32	.0	37.3	62.7
Bispel	late 12-early 13	All	1	7	28	2.8	19.4	77.8
AR.	1st ½ 13	pp.2-220	2	204	343	.4	37.1	62.5
SW.	c. 1210	All	0	36	58	.0	38.3	61.7
PM.L.	Bf.1200	All	0	10	42	.0	19.2	80.8
PM.T.	early 13	All	0	10	64	.0	13.5	86.5
PM.E.	1st ½ 13	All	0	10	60	.0	14.3	85.7
PM.J.	lat ½ 13	All	0	8	65	.0	11.0	89.0
PM.M.	c.1300	All	0	13	50	.0	26.5	73.5
KH.	2nd ½ 13	All	0	20	26	.0	43.5	56.5
G.& E.	lat.13th	11: 1-2080	1	37	160	.5	18.7	80.8
Iac.& I.	af.1250	All	0	8	14	.0	36.4	63.6
O.& N.	earl ½ 13	All	0	13	67	.0	16.3	83.7
O.& N.	lat.½ 13	All	0	14	66	.0	17.5	82.5
Brut	c.1270	I, pp.1-234	3	32	78	2.7	28.3	69.0
ESLeg.	1280-90	pp.1-22; 25-67 = 2145 lh.	0	92	113	.0	44.4	55.6
Havel.	c. 1310	All	0	37	40	.0	48.0	52.0
F.of L.	14th	pp.1-28	0	86	30	.0	74.1	25.9
SP.	earl.14	All	0	145	155	.0	48.3	51.7
Ayenb.	1340	pp.5-11;62-73; 128-33; 198-202.	0	157	38	.0	80.5	19.5
MP.	end 14th	11: 1-2089 + 299.	0	52	49	.0	51.5	48.5
Chauc.Pers.T.	1387	pp.675-82	0	151	5	.0	96.8	3.2
" T.& C.	1381-87	pp.222-43	0	42	37	.0	53.2	46.8
" Nonne Pr.	1387	pp.542-50	0	37	26	.0	58.7	41.3
" Pard.T.	1387	pp.558-64	0	26	22	.0	54.2	45.8

TABLE III SHOWING (1) NUMBER OF INSTANCES AND PERCENT OF RETENTION AND LOSS OF INFLECTION; AND (2) NUMBER OF INSTANCES AND PERCENT OF POST-POSITIVE, PERIPHRASTIC, AND PRE-POSITIVE ADNOMINAL GENITIVES.

			Definite Art.				Strong Adj.				Total								
			Number		Percent		Number		Percent		Percent		Number			Percent		
Document	Date	Text Read	Kept	Lost	Kept	Lost	Kept	Lost	Kept	Lost	Kept	Lost	Post	Pphr	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre
P. Int.	1121	All	23	6	79.0	21.0	18	14	56.3	43.7	67.2	32.8	9	12	65	10.4	14.	75.6
P. Chr.	1122-54	"	30	15	66.7	33.8	0	7	0.0	100.0	57.7	42.3	3	8	67	3.8	10.3	85.9
Lb. H.	Bf. 1200	3-53;73-85;119-59	48	23	67.6	32.4	27	50	35.0	65.0	50.7	49.3	7	78	251	2.1	23.2	74.7
Teh.	12th	All Bod.343	170	4	98.2	1.8	81	23	77.9	22.1	90.3	9.7	88	4	453	16.2	.7	83.1
Herb.	c.1150	All Harl.6258	120	0	100.	0.	150	13	92.0	8.0	95.4	5.6	83	9	429	15.9	1.8	82.3
V. & V.	c.1200	All Unique MS	72	70	50.7	49.3	93	99	48.4	51.6	49.4	50.6	2	170	342	.4	33.0	66.6
S. Mar.	c.1200	All;Reg. 17A xxvii.	6	28	18.0	82.0	3	24	11.1	88.9	14.8	85.2	0	53	99	0.	34.9	65.1
Trin. H.	earl. 13	All	5	83	5.7	94.3	42	106	28.4	71.6	20.0	80.0	7	146	446	1.2	24.4	74.4
Brut.	1st ¼ 13	I, 1-234	35	1	97.2	2.8	13	19	40.6	59.4	70.6	29.4	13	23	92	10.1	18.0	71.9
Orm.	c.1210	Calig.Aix 1-3100;5480-8580;15000-18100	8	181	4.2	95.8	28	216	11.5	88.5	8.3	91.7	1	150	1134	.1	11.6	88.3
St. Jul.	c.1210-1230	All.Bod.34	2	19	9.5	90.5	6	25	19.4	80.6	15.4	84.6	0	31	79	0.	28.2	71.8
Woh.	earl. 13	All. Cot. Titus D 18	1	4	20.0	80.0	0	28	0.0	100.	3.0	97.0	0	19	32	0.	37.3	62.7
Bispel	late 12 or earl.13	All Cot. Vesp.A22	10	2	83.3	16.7	5	2	71.4	28.6	79.0	21.0	1	7	28	2.8	19.4	77.8
AR.	2nd ¼ 13	2-220	29	141	12.5	87.5	18	114	13.7	86.3	15.6	84.4	2	204	343	.4	37.1	62.5
SW.	c.1210	All.Bod.34	0	18	0	100	3	16	15.8	84.2	8.1	91.9	0	36	58	.0	38.3	61.7
PM.L.	Bf.1200	All.Lamb.	1	3	33.3	66.7	8	7	53.3	46.7	47.4	52.6	0	9	42	0.0	17.7	82.3
PM.T.	earl. 13	All Trinity	0	1	0.	100.	9	13	40.9	59.1	39.	61.	0	10	64	0.	13.5	86.5

Document	Date	Text Read	Definite Art. Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost	Strong Adj. Number Kept	Lost	Percent Kept	Lost	Total Percent Kept	Lost	Number Post	Pphr	Pre	Percent Post	Pphr.	Pre
PM.E.	1st ¼ 13.	All.Eg.	2	1	66.7	33.3	11	8	58.0	42.0	59.0	41.0	0	10	60	0.	14.3	85.7
PM.J.	lat. ½ 13	All.Jesus E 29	3	3	50.0	50.0	5	15	25.0	75.0	30.8	69.2	0	7	65	0.	9.7	90.3
PM.M.	c.1300	All.Mc-Clean 123	4	6	40.0	60.0	6	11	35.3	64.7	37.0	63.0	0	13	50	0.	26.5	73.5
K.H.	2nd ½ 13	(All. (Camb.U.Lib (Gg 4.27.2	0	10	0.0	100.	0	14	0.	100.	0.	100.	0	20	26	0.	43.5	56.5
G. & E.	lat. 13	2080 11s.	2	30	6.2	93.8	2	38	5.0	95.0	5.6	94.4	1	37	160	.5	18.7	80.8
Iac. & I.	af.1250	Bod.652.All	0	6	0.0	100.	0	10	0.	100.	0.	100.	0	7	14	0.	33.3	66.7
O. & N.	earl. ½ 13th	All.Cot. Calig.Aix	2	9	18.2	81.8	3	14	17.6	82.4	17.9	82.1	0	13	67	0.	16.3	83.7
O. & N.	lat. ½ 13th	All.Jesus 29	5	4	55.6	44.4	3	14	17.6	82.4	30.8	69.2	0	14	66	0.	17.5	82.5
Brut.	c.1270	1-234. Cot Otho C.xiii	9	13	41.0	59.0	0	46	0.	100.	13.2	86.8	3	32	78	2.7	28.3	69.0
Eseleg.	1280-90	1-22;25-67 2145 11s.	0		0.	100.	0		0.	100.	0.	100.	0	92	113	.0	44.4	55.6
Havel.	c.1310	All.Laud 108	0		0.	100.	0		0.	100.	0.	100.	0	37	50	.0	48.0	52.0
F. of L. (Rolle)	14th	1-28; Camb. Dd v. 64	0		0.	100	0		0.	100.	0.	100.	0	82	30	.0	73.2	26.8
SP.	earl.14	All.Pepys. 2344	0		0.	100	0		0.	100.	0.	100.	0	145	155	.0	48.3	51.7
Ayenb.	1340	5-11;62-73; 128-133;198 -202.	0		0.	100	0		0.	100.	0.	100.	0	157	38	.0	80.5	19.5
NP.	end 14	2388 11s. Camb. Univ. Gg 5. 11.	0		0.	100	0		0.	100.	0.	100.	0	52	49	.0	51.5	48.5

Chaucer: Persons T.	1387	pp. 675-82	0	0.	100.	0	0.	100.	0.	100.	0.	151	5	.0	96.8	3.2
Chaucer: Troil. & C.	1381-7	pp. 222-43	0	0.	100.	0	0.	100.	0.	100.	0.	42	37	.0	53.2	46.8
Nonne Pr. T.	1387	pp. 542-50	0	0.	100.	0	0.	100.	0.	100.	0.	37	26	.0	58.7	41.3
Pard. T.	1387	pp. 558-64	0	0.	100.	0	0.	100.	0.	100.	0.	26	22	.0	54.2	45.8

Table IV: Showing Periphrastic Genitives other than Adnominal

Document	Date	Verb	Adv.	Adj.	Pron.	Predic.	Prop. Name	Numeral	Others
Boeth.	beg.10th		8						
CP.	end 9th	2	6						
Bede	end 10th	5			1	1			
Or.	Contemp. Alfred						3		
OEMar.	2nd ½ 10th	5							
Bl.H.	971	1							
BR.	end 10th-beg. 11th				1				1
Gen.A.	earl.10th								
Beow.	c. 1000								
Daniel	beg. 10th				1				
Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11th	2			2				1
AelfH.	11th	23			6	3			
Aelf. Hept.	c.1075	30			3	2	4		5
Math.	1000-bef. 1066	2			13				1
Mark	" "	3			15	2			
Luke	" "	3			18	5		1	
John	" "	14			5	17			
De NS.	11th	1				5			
Ermah.	11th								
Chrod.	2nd ½ 11th	1			3				
Leg.HV.	11th				2				1
Nicod.	11th	11			1	1			
Leg.SA. Med.Q.	Lat.pt.11	3			2				

Chapter IV

The Causes which have Contributed to the Increased Use of the Adnominal Periphrastic Genitive

In this chapter we shall present the answer which our investigation gives to the third major question:

> What were the causes involved in the decreased use of the adnominal inflected genitive and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive?

The discussion will be based upon the data in the various tables in Chapter III, together with additional evidence which will be presented in this chapter, and will be grouped under five subheadings, as follows:

1. The history and significance of the position of the adnominal inflected genitive. Word-order as a device for indicating grammatical relationship.
2. The relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the rise (or increased use) of the adnominal periphrastic genitive, as shown by the statistics.
3. The necessity of the connection between the shift in word-order, on the one hand, and loss of inflection (in the definite article and strong adjective) and the increase in the use of the periphrastic genitive, on the other hand.
4. Criticism of other investigations in the light of this study.
5. Conclusions and summary.

1. The history and significance of the position of the adnominal inflected genitive. Word-order as a device for indicating grammatical relationship.

The problem of this study is part of the general grammatical problem of the various methods of denoting syntactical relationships of words. As stated at the beginning of this thesis, the three main methods which the language has used in the course of its history for denoting syntactical relationships are:

1. Word-order
2. Inflection
3. The use of "function-words."

Since we are to study these three methods, the approach must be made by starting with the earliest documents available and examining a considerable body of material from definite time-periods with the purpose of discovering what methods were used at any one period for denoting syntactical relationships of words. In our problem we happen to be concerned with the methods used for denoting genitive relationship. It is only through such an approach that we can get at the linguistic processes at work, with some hope of securing information concerning the causes for any changes which may occur.

We have already established (Chapter III) the existence of the adnominal periphrastic genitive (and periphrastic genitives other than adnominal) in the earliest documents. This means that this particular construction, while infrequently used in the early periods of the language, was one method of indicating genitive rela-

tionship. But, by far the most frequent method was the use of the inflected genitive. From the time of the earliest documents down to the texts of the latter-half of the thirteenth century, the inflected genitive could occupy/either of two positions with respect to the noun modified:

1. Before the noun modified, as in:

   Godes gife

   God's grace

2. After the noun modified, as in:

   bi swetnesse þaes heofonlecan rices

   concerning the sweetness of the heavenly kingdom.

Here we are confronted with a problem of word-order, that is, with the position of the inflected genitive.(31) Inasmuch as the in-

(31) In an investigation, such as the present one, where word-order is involved, the question arises as to the extent of the influence of the Latin upon those texts based upon a Latin original. The answer to this question is a thesis in itself. It would necessitate, among other things, (1) a study of the position of the genitive in mediæval Latin, and such a study, so far as I have been able to determine, does not exist; (2) a comparative study of the position of the genitive in the OE documents and in the Latin texts upon which they were based. This phase of the problem has not been investigated either. However, I have examined four documents, but not to any considerable extent, in order to get some idea of Latin influence. Before giving the results of this inquiry, I shall quote the opinions of several scholars who have dealt with the problem in a more or less general manner.

Prof. Henry Sweet, in his introduction (pp. xxxix-xl; and p. xli) to King Alfred's Cura Pastoralis, comments as follows:

> "In tracing the development of O.E. prose, the interesting question arises, How far must the influence of Latin models be taken into consideration? In other words, Can the numerous translations of Latin works, especially the translations of Alfred, be regarded as faithful representations of the natural utterance

flected genitive can occupy but one position (that before the noun) today, the history of the use of this construction assumes interest

---

of the translators? There seem to be strong reasons for answering this question in the affirmative, with certain limitations. In the first place, we must remember that the O.E. writers did not learn the art of prose composition from Latin models: they had a native historical prose, which shows a gradual elaboration and improvement, quite independent of Latin or any other foreign influence. This is proved by an examination of the historical pieces inserted into the Chronicle. The first of these, the account of the death of Cynewulf and Cyneheard, is composed in the abrupt, disconnected style of oral conversation; it shows prose composition in its rudest and most primitive form, and bears a striking resemblance to the earliest Icelandic prose. In the detailed narratives of Alfred's campaign and sea-fights the style assumes a different aspect: without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree, and yet shows no trace of foreign influence. Accordingly, in the Orosius, the only translation of Alfred's which from the similarity of its subject admits of a direct comparison, we find almost exactly the same language and style as in the contemporary historical pieces of the Chronicle. In the Bede, where the ecclesiastical prevails over the purely historical, the general style is less national, less idiomatic than in the Orosius, and in the purely theological works, such as the Pastoral, the influence of the Latin original reaches its height. Yet even here there seems to be no attempt to engraft Latin idioms on the English version: the foreign influence is only indirect, chiefly showing itself in the occasional clumsiness that results from the difficulty in expressing the defining abstract ideas in a language unused to theological and metaphysical subtleties."

"Compared with the other words of Alfred, the Pastoral is a very close rendering — no original matter is introduced, nor are sentences expanded into long paragraphs as in the Boethius; yet, according to modern notions, each section of Alfred's is a paraphrase rather than a translation of the corresponding piece of Latin. The rendering of the simplest passages is often attempted with wide deviations from the words of the original, which are transposed, omitted and expanded, even when it would seem simpler

at once for our problem, and we find, from the statistics given in Chapter III, that this history has a direct bearing upon our problem. From the various tables presented on pages sixty-five

---

> and easier to have followed the original literally. It is evident that the sole object of the translator was to reproduce the sense of the original in such a way as to be ittelligible to an unlearned Englishman of the ninth century."

The following statement occurs in Prof. Sedgefield's edition of Alfred's Boethius on page xxv of the introduction:

> "Even in his most faithful translation, that of the Cura Pastoralis, King Alfred is by no means what would in these days be called literal; while in his Boethius it is the exception to find a passage of even a few lines rendered word for word."

On this same problem, Dr. A. Lehmann (Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Genetivs in AElfreds Orosius, p. 3) remarks:

> "Was Aelfreds Orosius anlangt, der im folgenden Gegenstand einer syntaktischen Untersuchung werden soll, so wird für diesen die Wahrscheinlichkeit einer derartigen Beeinflussung von vorn herein gering, wenn mamn sich die Art und Weise vergegenwärtigt, in der König AElfred seine lat. Vorlage ins ags. übertrug. Denn wie selbst ein nur flüchtiger Blick auf den lat. Text einerseits und auf den ags. andererseits zeigt, und wie von Schilling in einzelnen dargelegt worden ist, hat AElfred seine Vorlage in durchaus freier Weise behandelt. Sein Werk ist nicht eine sklavische Übertragung, vielmehr 'erhebt est sich durch die Freiheit und Subjectivität, die es in der Behandlung der Vorlage zeigt, hoch über das Niveaunung einer Bearbeitung in vollem Masse' (Schilling, a.a. O.S. 60)
> Wie den die eingehende Untersuchung bestätigt, ist die Syntax in AElfreds Orosius als durchaus originale ags. anzusehen."

The results of my inquiry into the position of the genitive in two OE and two ME documents are summarized in the table below:

to seventy, and especially in the table showing the summary on page seventy, it can be seen that there has been a gradual preference for the pre-positive genitive up to the end of the twelfth

Text	Latin Examples Post	Latin Examples Pre	Latin Per cent Post	Latin Per cent Pre	OE or ME Text Examples Post	OE or ME Text Examples Pre	OE or ME Text Per cent Post	OE or ME Text Per cent Pre	Latin Agrees Examples	OE or ME Disagrees Examples
Bede	37	16	69.8	30.2	25	28	47.2	52.8	26	27
Or.	35	15	70.0	30.0	24	28	48.0	52.0	20	30
Aelf.	51	0	100.	.0	9	42	17.7	82.3	8	43
Hept. Chrod.	35	15	70.0	30.0	16	34	32.0	68.0	23	27

No matter from what angle of comparison this table is examined, the inevitable conclusion is that the influence of the Latin was exceedingly slight. All four Latin documents show a distinct preference for the post-positive genitive. We cannot say this is true of the English texts, where the preference is for the pre-positive, being markedly so in the last two texts. Furthermore, if the Latin influence was very great, we should expect the number of instances in which there was an agreement of position to be much greater than the figures in the last two columns indicate.

In the light of the statments of the scholars just quoted and this rather necessarily limited investigation, Latin influence on the position of the genitive in English is ignored in this study.

century for the prose documents and up to the end of the first-half of the thirteenth century for the poetry.(32) The statistics in the summary on page seventy reveal that there were marked differences in the percentages for a particular time-period as compared with the time-period either before or after it. The real nature of the trend to pre-position, however, was more or less gradual, and this fact appears when we present the range for each time-period. Thus:

Prose

Period	Range of Pre-Positive Inflected Genitive
End 9th cent. - beg. 10th	48.5% - 64.1%
Latter part 10th	66.1% - 70.9%
Eleventh	68.2% - 87.3%
Twelfth	74.7% - 90.1%
Thirteenth	61.7% - 77.8%
Fourteenth	3.2% - 26.8%

Poetry

Beg. 8th cent. - 1st ½ 9th	75.0% - 80.8%
1st ½ 13th -	71.9% - 88.3%
Lat ½ 13th	55.6% - 90.3%
Fourteenth	41.3% - 52.0%

With the exception of the prose documents for the latter part of the tenth century and the prose and poetry for the fourteenth century, there is an overlapping of the percentages of any two successive periods, which means, as we have indicated, that there

(32) As a matter of fact, the preference for pre-position continues in the prose up to the end of the first-half of the 13th century, and for the poetry up to the end of the latter-half of the 13th century. The decrease in the use of the pre-positive genitive from these periods on to the end of the fourteenth century will be discussed later.

was a gradual development in the preference for pre-position. In other words, we have a tendency towards fixation of word-order; the inflected genitive becomes fixed in its position before the noun modified. While the preference for pre-position reached its high point in the twelfth century for the prose and in the first-half of the thirteenth century for the poetry, the percentages being 81.9 per cent for the prose and 86.5 per cent for the poetry, this preference had in reality gone very far in some of the documents of the eleventh century. For example, the percentages for the pre-positive genitive in the second table on page sixty-six for three of the eleventh century documents are:

Four Gospels	-	87.3%
Ermah.	-	79.4%
Leg.HV.	-	80.9%

Furthermore, from Table I at the end of Chapter III, we see that, in the Gospel According to St. John, the percentage for the pre-positive genitive is 91.8. These figures show how strongly the fixation of word-order was at work by the end of the eleventh century.

To summarize the discussion thus far, the situation with respect to the position of the inflected genitive is briefly this:

1. From the earliest documents down to the end of the fourteenth century century, the pre-positive inflected genitive has been preferred to the post-positive in both prose and poetry.(33) During the thirteenth century, the post-positive genitive practically disappears.

(33) In those documents which are copied from an earlier one, we have added evidence of this preference for pre-position. See Draugelattes, op.cit., pp. 9-11, where he points out instances of the later scribe shifting a post-positive genitive of an earlier text to pre-position.

2. Up to the end of the twelfth century in the prose documents, and to the end of the first-half of the thirteenth century in the poetry, there was a gradual increase in the preference for the pre-positive genitive.

3. Beginning with the first-half of the thirteenth century in the prose, and with the second-half of the same century for the poetry, the preference for the pre-positive inflected genitive diminishes from what it was in the preceding period, although it is the dominant construction in these respective periods until the fourteenth century. The decrease in the use of this construction is much more rapid in the prose of the fourteenth century than it is in the poetry.

Immediately we raise the question:

What were the causes for this gradually increasing preference for pre-position of the adnominal inflected genitive up to a certain period, and for the subsequent decline in this preference?

The answer to the second part of this question will be given later. With respect to the first part of the question, it is obvious that the increasing preference for pre-position up to the end of the eleventh century is not to be attributed to inflectional loss in the definite article and strong adjective. The answer to this part of the question must be sought in other causes, and we make the approach towards this answer by introducing another question:

What was the position of the inflected genitive dependent upon verbs, adjectives, pronouns, numerals, etc., up to the end of the eleventh century?

I have found no example in a prose document of an inflected geni-

tive in pre-position dependent upon a verb, adjective, or a numeral. There are occasional examples in poetry where the genitive precedes a verb, an adjective, or a numeral. With respect to pronouns, practice varies. Genitives dependent upon interrogative and relative pronouns are in post-position. Genitives dependent upon indefinite pronouns are in either post- or pre-position, but the preference is for post-position. Demonstrative pronouns in the genitive dependent upon a noun or pronoun occur in either position, with a slight preference for post-position. Personal pronouns in the genitive and possessive pronouns dependent upon a noun are dominantly pre-positive. It is in the preference of these last two pronouns for pre-position that we may find one of the contributing factors for the preference for pre-position in the genitive of nouns. The personal and possessive pronouns, which far outnumber any other pronoun in any document, stand for some noun in the genitive, and the preference of these two pronouns for pre-position may have contributed to the gradual increase in the preference of the adnominal inflected genitive for pre-position.

A second element, which may have aided this preference, is the almost universal position of a proper name in the genitive before the noun which it modifies. We have included in our statistics, as already pointed out, only those proper names which refer to the deity. But even with other proper names, where there is no doubt about genitive inflection, pre-positionis preferred. This preference of proper nouns in the genitive for pre-position may be due to the idea of possession, which resides in animate

Gary Custer

Correction of the ff in other

objects as opposed to inanimate objects. Personal pronouns in the genitive and possessive pronouns are decidedly pre-positive, and, while common nouns denoting possession occur in either position, the preferred one is before the noun modified. The fact that the possessive genitive is today the stronghold of the inflected genitive points strongly to this factor as one of the causes of the early preference of the adnominal inflected genitive for position before the noun modified.

A syntactical factor which was present in the language while inflection of the definite article and strong adjective remained intact undoubtedly assisted in the preference for pre-position. As long as inflection in the definite article and strong adjective remained unchanged, it was possible to place a noun in the genitive, or a noun with its modifiers in the genitive, in a position directly before the noun modified but at the same time intervening between the noun modified and its modifiers not in the genitive. That is, such constructions as the following occur:

mid <u>by</u> speres <u>orde</u>	-	with the spear's point <u>by</u> modifies <u>orde</u>
<u>ba</u> drihtnes <u>fotlastas</u>	-	the Lord's footsteps <u>ba</u> modifies <u>fotlastas</u>
<u>aenne</u> eles <u>dropan</u>	-	a drop of oil <u>aenne</u> modifies <u>dropan</u>
<u>sum</u> mares lifes <u>munuc</u>	-	some monk of excellent life <u>sum</u> modifies <u>munuc</u>

not proved

The final contributing factor, (34) and probably the most

(34) Stress probably had very little to to with the preference, inasmuch as today we may stress either the noun in the genitive or the noun modified, depending upon the context. Thus: This is <u>John's</u> son, in contrast to: This is <u>Henry's</u> son. But: He tore the boy's <u>coat</u>, in contrast to: He tore the boy's <u>shirt</u>. The stress may even fall upon an adjective modifying the principal noun: This is Helen's <u>eldest</u> son, in contrast to: This is Helen's <u>youngest</u> son.

significant, was the general tendency of the language toward the use of word-order[35] as a device to indicate grammatical relationships. The preference for the pre-positive genitive is a part of this general fixation of word-order. The word modified and its modifiers are brought into juxtaposition, with the modifiers in pre-position.

The cause, then, for this gradual preference for pre-position of the adnominal genitive up to the end of the eleventh century, may be due to any one or to all of the various factors which we have indicated. The shift to pre-position was part of the general tendency of the language towards the use of word-order as one method of denoting syntactical relationships, and this tendency was probably the most potent factor of all those we have mentioned in contributing to this preference.

However, beginning with the prose documents of the twelfth century (there is only one document of poetry for this century), another factor[36] becomes a contributing cause in the shift of the adnominal inflected genitive to pre-position. We refer to loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective.

---

(35) Cf. McKnight, G. H., The Primitive Teutonic Order of Words, (Reprint, JEG, 1897), p. 186: "The comparative study by Smith of the word-order in these two works (Orosius and Aelfric's Homilies) seems, then, to show that the difference between principal and subordinate clauses was being levelled, that the normal order in modern English is the product of a gradual development, ..." Cf. also ibid., pp. 198, 212, 217-18.

Cf. also Smith, C. A., Order of Words in Anglo-Saxon, (PMLA 8, 1893, p. 212). Dahlstedt, A. Rhythm and Word-Order in Anglo-Saxon and Semi-Saxon, (Diss. Lund, 1901), p. 15, pp. 243-6. Hübener, G., Das Problem des Flexionsschwundes im Angelsächsischen, (PB Beitr.) 45, pp. 90-2.

(36) Replacement of the post-positive inflected genitive by the periphrastic genitive will be discussed later.

This does not mean, of course, that the other causes ceased to operate. Loss of inflection, however, in the definite article and strong adjective is an additional cause for the continued preference of the pre-positive genitive over the post-positive during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and this loss of inflection is one of the two main causes (the other being the use of the periphrastic construction) of the ultimate disappearance of the post-positive inflected genitive. The second table on page seventy shows that the inflected genitive after the noun has disappeared by the beginning of the fourteenth century. That loss of inflection was an important cause, is proved by the discovery that in those documents where inflectional loss occurs in these two parts of speech, we do not find a single example of an inflected genitive after the noun modified where the definite article or strong adjective are uninflected. That is, constructions such as the following are not to be found:

þe sune þe mannes	- the son the man's
þe fotlastes þe drihtnes	- the footsteps the Lord's
þe word halige (ge)write	- the words holy writ
þe gastlice andgyt þisse ealde (alde) gesetnysse	- the spiritual understanding this old law

In other words, post-position of the noun in the genitive, when a definite article or strong adjective modifies the noun in the genitive, demands that the definite article or strong adjective, as well as the noun, indicate genitive inflection. We simply do not know whether the post-positive genitive would have eventually disappeared or not, if inflectional loss in the definite article and strong adjective had not taken place, but the absence of con-

structions of the type just indicated points strongly to our assertion that this inflectional loss was an important factor in the ultimate disappearance. Furthermore, compare Modern German, where the definite article and adjective are still inflected and where the inflected genitive may be in either post- or pre-position.

The following statements summarize our discussion of the history of the position of the adnominal inflected genitive:

1. From the earliest documents down to the end of the fourteenth century, the pre-positive inflected genitive has been preferred to the post-positive in both prose and poetry. During the thirteenth century, the post-positive genitive practically disappears.

2. Up to the end of the twelfth century in the prose, and to the end of the first-half of the thirteenth century in the poetry, there was a gradual increase in the preference for the pre-positive genitive.

3. Beginning with the first-half of the thirteenth century in the prose, and with the second-half of the same period for the poetry, the preference for the pre-positive inflected genitive diminishes from what it was in the preceding period, although it is the dominant construction in these respective periods until the fourteenth century. The decrease in the use of this construction is much more rapid in the prose of the fourteenth century than it is in the poetry of that period.

4. The causes for this gradually increasing preference for pre-position of the adnominal inflected genitive up to the end of the eleventh century may have been several, as we have indicated, but the most significant cause was the tendency of the language towards fixation of word-order, i.e., the tendency to use word-order as one method for indicating syntactical relationships of words. Words and their modifiers are brought into juxtaposition, with the modifiers in pre-position. The movement of the inflected genitive to pre-position was part of this tendency.

5. In the prose of the twelfth century (there is only one document of poetry for this period) and in the poetry for the first-half of the thirteenth century, loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective enters as a cause for the continued preference of the adnominal inflected genitive in pre-position.

6. In the prose of the first-half of the thirteenth century and in the poetry for the latter-half of the same century, loss of inflection still operates as a cause. It is, in fact, one of the two main causes for the ultimate disappearance of the post-positive genitive by the beginning of the fourteenth century, the other cause being the periphrastic genitive, which will be discussed later.

We shall now proceed to point out the significance of the history of the position of the adnominal inflected genitive to our problem.

Strictly speaking, this investigation is not concerned with the causes for loss of inflection. In the course of this thesis, however, we have mentioned inflectional loss frequently, inferring that it has a bearing upon our problem. As a matter of fact, we have just indicated (in 5 and 6) above that it was directly involved in the history of the position of the inflected genitive. It is not our purpose here to go into the various theories (37) which have been advanced from time to time in explanation of the cause for loss of inflection. Still, we hope to make some contribution towards the solution of this problem, using the information gathered in our study.

---

(37) See Jespersen, O., Chapters On English, p. 40, sec. 44: "the cause of the decay of the old English apparatus of declensions lay in its manifold incongruities."

See also Horn, W., "Sprachkörper und Sprachfunktion," Palaestra 135, pp. 117 ff. On p. 119 he says: "Der Untergang der Flexion ist das Ergebnis einer vielgestaltigen Entwicklung, die verschiedene Ursachen hat. Aber die wichtigste ist das Aufkommen von Umschreibungen."

Hübener,[38] in a valuable article, approached the problem of loss of inflection in Anglo-Saxon from the point of view that fixation of word-order preceded loss of inflection.[39] Thus, he remarks:

> "Hier ist zunächst festzustellen, dass, wie wir gesehen haben, die wichtigste wortstellungsentwicklung im ags. dem flexionsschwund vorausging."

And also:[40]

> "In welchem zusammenhang mit dem flexionsschwund kann jedoch zunächst diese starke entspannungstendenz gedacht werden? Die antwort folgt aus folgenden gesichtspunkten: 1. Das lebensprincip der flexion liegt in einer gespannten wortstellung. Nur bei einer solchen sind die beugungen notwendig, um die syntaktischen beziehungen deutlich zu machen. In solcher gegenseitigen abhängigkeit ist die tatsache genugsam begründet, dass die entspannung absterben die flexion zur folge hatte. Aber mann kann weiter schliessen: da die gespannte sprache die flexion notwendig fordert, trat in ihrem verständnisprozesz, in dem verstehen der worte, ein besonderes beachten der flexivischen silben ein. 2. In einer losen sprache, wo nur noch geringe flexivische reste bestehen, z.b. im neengl., schliessen sich die bedeutungseinheiten glatt im verständnis, ohne eine beachtung der beugungssilben."

In our investigation we have demonstrated that there was a gradual shifting of the post-positive genitive to a position before the noun modified.[41] During the course of the eleventh century

---

(38) "Das Problem des Flexionsschwundes im Angelsachsischen," PB Beitr., 45, 85 ff.

(39) ibid., p. 93

(40) ibid., p. 94

(41) We take exception to the following statement by Curme (op.cit., No. 3, Jan. 1914, p. 40): "On the otherhand, there was already at this time (i.e., the time of Aelfric) a tendency to differentiate the possessive genitive by placing it before the noun and putting the subjective genitive after it. In spite of the close

this movement to pre-position had gone quite far in most of the documents, and in some (see page 102) the development was such that the pre-positive genitive was used in from eighty to ninety per cent of the instances. In other words, by the beginning of the twelfth century, when inflectional loss becomes significant, word-order, with respect to the adnominal inflected genitive, had become pretty definitely fixed. With fixation of word-order, the position of the words assumes the function of denoting syntactical relationship which was previously indicated by inflection, and, as a result, inflectional loss takes place. As far as the genitive is concerned, the fact that genitive relationship was shown by the noun in the genitive also probably contributed to the loss of genitive inflection in the definite article and strong adjective which preceded the noun in the genitive. We have stated heretofore that we found no example of a post-positive genitive with an uninflected definite article or strong adjective modifying the noun in the genitive. There are any number of them, of course, in pre-position.

In addition, there was a situation present in certain constructions in the language before loss of inflection occurred, which situation undoubtedly was a factor in bringing about loss

---

relation of the subjective genitive to the possessive category, the tendency to differentiate them had become strong in AElfric's day: 'for þeowracan sweartra deofla' (ibid., p. 69), 'on account of the threats of black demons,' and many other examples."

I examined the various selections from the works of AElfric in Bright's A-S Reader and also pages 416-54 (taken at random) in Thorpe's edition (Vol. I) of Aelfric's Homilies, and found that out of a total of 89 subjective genitives, 82, or 92.1%, are in pre-position, while 7, or 7.9%, are in post position. As a contrast to Curme's example, I cite: I, 450: þæs reðan casseres þeowrace; ibid.: þæs unrihtwisan casseres andgit - the threats of the cruel emperer - the resolve of the unrighteous emperor.

of inflection in the definite article particularly, and in some strong adjectives. There is no mention of this condition anywhere in the literature on our problem. The condition which we refer to is found in certain constructions which are discussed in full in the third section of this chapter. They occur in Types 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, and 11. We shall consider a few examples here to illustrate what we mean.

The following construction occurs in Beowulf 2367:

oferswam ðā sioleða bigong
overswam the seas' expanse

Here we see a noun in the genitive plural (sioleða) in a position between the definite article and the noun which the definite article modifies. In prose, there would be no reason why the definite article could not agree with the noun in the genitive, for it would have made no difference in the sense. That this could occur in prose is shown by:

Orosius 14, 30:	on þæs garsecges earm on the sea's arm
Ibid. 26, 30:	on þam sæes earme on the sea's arm
Math., xx, 8, Corpus MS: Ibid., Hat. MS:	se win-geardes hlaford þæs wingeardes hlaford the lord of the vineyard
TCH., 14, 21:	æt þam Hælendes upstige at the Lord's resurrection
Ibid. 14, 20:	on ðæes Hælendes nome in the Lord's name

BR. 54, 7: se mynstres hordere

the monastery's steward
the steward of the monastery

Dial.G. 14, 5: baes mynstres prafost

the monastery's provost
the provost of the monastery

Herb. 79, 21, 2:
Ibid. 106, 76, 4: abutan ban mannes swiran
abutan bas mannes swuran

about the man's neck

Bede, 122, 19:
Chron. 159, 1032 E: se cyninges begn
baes cyninges preost

the king's servant
the king's priest

The significance of constructions such as these in explaining one of the causes for loss of inflection is evident at once. Inasmuch as the definite article could agree with either the noun in the genitive or the noun not in the genitive, without changing the sense, there was no definite need for denoting specifically through inflection just which noun the article agreed with. While we no longer use the inflected genitive for expressing some of these ideas (e.g., we would now say: the lord of the vineyard), we do use it for others: the seas' expanse (in poetry), about the man's neck, etc., although we may also use the periphrastic. In these constructions, word-order was fixed, the definite article preceding the noun in the genitive could agree with either noun, genitival relationship of the two nouns was indicated by the noun in the genitive; there was thus no need for drawing a distinction, through inflection, as to which noun the definite article agreed

could take place without causing ambiguity, hence it was not checked

with. As a result, inflectional loss took place.

A similar condition existed in certain constructions with the strong adjective:

Bede 136, 3:	an eagan bryhtm twinkling of an eye
TCH. 118, 1-2:	on anes eagen beorhtnes in the twinkling of an eye
Bl.H. 27:	& him aetcowde eal eorpan rice
TCH. 102, 24:	and sceawede him alles middan-eardes rice
Luke 7, 2 (Corpus MS):	þa waes sumes hundred-mannes þeowa
Ibid. (Hatton MS):	Þa waes sum hundred-mannes þeowa
Exod. 133, 5:	and ealle para nytena frum-cennedan and all first-born of the cattle
Ibid. 242, 5: (ed. Crawford)	and ealra Dæra nytena frum-cennedan and the first-born of all the cattle
Orosius 1, 12: Ibid. 88, 16:	ealra heora waestma ealle heora eordwaestmas

While most of these constructions have definitely gone over to the periphrastic form (e.g., the twinkling of an eye), some may still be expressed by the inflected form: all their fruits, all the earth's kingdoms (preferably in prose: all the kingdoms of the earth).

The following remarks by Curme (42) are pertinent to the subject

(42) op.cit., XI, Oct. 1913, p. 21.

which we are discussing:

> "The genitive of the noun usually has a clear genitive form and this genitive is in direct contact with the following governing noun: 'þis childes witige gost' (Old English Homilies, Series 2, p. 127), 'this child's prophetic spirit.' Here þis is uninflected but childes has a clear genitive form and is in direct contact with the governing noun and its modifiers. Thus inflection was demanded only at the point where the two components of the adnominal group touched each other. This law the writer names 'the law of immediate contact' for the want of a better term. The law is so simple that it must have been noticed by others, but the writer has not been able to find any record of it in his studies. This simple law explains the entire development in English."

The example which Curme gives is from the Trinity Homilies of the early thirteenth century. I found two examples of this same phenomenon in the twelfth century:

Aelfric's Gen. (ed. Crawford) 188, 28:	on þis sacces mūde in the mouth of this sack
Mathew viii, 12: (Hatton and Royal MSS)	þis riches bearn the children of this kingdom
Cf. ibid. (11th cent. Corpus MS):	þises rices bearn

In these particular instances, fixation of word-order, i.e., the shift of the adnominal inflected genitive and its modifiers to a position before the noun, made inflection of the modifiers of the noun in the genitive superfluous. The position which the modifiers of the noun in the genitive had before that noun made inflection of the modifiers unnecessary; the relationship between the noun in the genitive and the noun modified was indicated by inflection of the dependent noun.

The following comments summarize the significance of the history of the position of the adnominal inflected genitive, i.e., the significance of the use of word-order as a device for denoting grammatical relationships of words:

1. The history of the position of the adnominal inflected genitive is summarized on pages 108-9 above. From the statements made there we see that by the end of the eleventh century word-order, with respect to the position of the genitive before the noun, had become quite definitely fixed; in some documents the noun in the genitive was in pre-position in from 80 to 90 percent of the instances. This fixation of word-order made the use of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective unnecessary; that is, word-order assumed the function which was formerly expressed by inflection. The example which Curme cited from the thirteenth century, and our examples from the twelfth century illustrate this principle.

2. In certain constructions (see pages 113-14), as long as inflection remained intact in the definite article and strong adjective, pre-position of the noun in the genitive or the noun and its modifiers in the genitive was possible, the genitive constructions taking a position between the noun modified and its modifiers. But, inasmuch as it made no difference to the sense of the construction, whether the definite article and strong adjective agreed with the noun in the genitive or the headword in the phrase, there was no longer a need for drawing a distinction, through inflection, as to which noun the article or adjective agreed with. The order of words was fixed and this was sufficient to indicate syntactical relationships; hence inflection was lost, its function being assumed by word-order.

The bearing which the above statements have upon our problem will be seen in the discussion in the next section of this chapter, where we shall point out the relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive.

2. The relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the rise (or increased use) of the adnominal periphrastic genitive, as shown by the statistics in Chapter III.

The statistics in the second table on page seventy show that there was a gradual increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive in the prose documents from the end of the ninth century down to the end of the eleventh. The increase, however, was very slight:

End 9th - Beg. 10th	-	.5%
Lat. P. 10th - Beg. 11th	-	1.0%
11th Century	-	1.2%

As far as we have been able to determine, there was no syntactical cause responsible for this slight increase. The gradually increasing preference for pre-position of the inflected genitive may have been a factor in stimulating the use of the periphrastic genitive in place of post-positive genitives. But so long as the inflectional system remained intact, the scribe was at liberty to use either a pre-positive or post-positive inflected genitive, or, rarely, a periphrastic genitive. There is no way of determinging just when the periphrastic genitive began replacing the pre-positive inflected genitive, at least, not until the post-positive genitive has disappeared. But as this disappearance is not complete until the end of the thirteenth century, it is too late then to determine when the process began.

Curme's statement that "the later spread of the analytic

Gary Custer

form is due in both English and German to 'the vivid force of of,'" (43) may contain some of the explanation, if he means by the word later the period of the eleventh century, as I take it he does, for he follows this statement with two others: (44)

> "Of course the loss of inflection facilitated the development in English. In 1200 A.D. the triumph of the English analytic form is almost complete."

This last statement is certainly disproved by our investigation, (see Summary on page seventy). The triumph of the periphrastic genitive is not "almost complete" until the latter-half of the fourteenth century. Furthermore, it is during the thirteenth century that the most significant loss of inflection takes place, and it is in this period that the adnominal periphrastic genitive makes a real advance in the dialect areas for which we have documents.

Bödtker (45) says that out of was "the O.E. sense which gave rise to the enormous extension of of in M.E. as a substitute for the genitive case: Oros. 36, 23 Moyses laedde Israhela folc of Egyptum." (46) And, at the conclusion of his study, he remarks:

---

(43) op.cit., p. 13

(44) loc.cit.

(45) op.cit., p. 6

(46) ibid., p. 29

> "We have, in this sketch, tried to show how of, starting from the primary sense 'out of', came to express a series of new relations and supplied various kinds of the OE. genitive."

There is something to be said for Bödtker's contention, especially in view of the fact, as many investigators (47) have shown, that among the early examples of the periphrastic genitive, notably among those periphrastics other than adnominal, the partitive construction dominates. A good illustration of this is shown by the oft-quoted example from Aelfric:

> "an para preosta and an of þam nunnum."

The explanation, then, for the slight increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive in the prose documents down to the end of the eleventh century may be due to any or all of the above causes.

We now take up the consideration (48) of the cause or causes for the increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive from the twelfth century to the end of the fourteenth century.

The statistics which we have assembled in Chapter III show

---

(47) See Stahl, op.cit., pp. 14-15; Dïringer, op.cit., pp. 15-16; Fischer, op.cit., p. 96.

(48) We shall treat the prose documents separately from the poetry, and the discussion for the prose will begin with the twelfth century and extend to the first-half of the thirteenth, there being a lack of prose documents for the latter-half of the 13th century. We have one document of poetry for the twelfth century, the Lambeth MS of the Poema Morale, but this is not sufficient material to afford a valid comparison. We have documents of poetry for all of the thirteenth century. The fourteenth century texts are not considered to the same extent as the others, for the reason that by that time loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective, as far as it concerns our problem, is complete.

that the principal cause for the increase in the use of the periphrastic genitive from the twelfth century to the end of the thirteenth is the loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective. From the table containing the summary on page seventy, it will be seen that the percentage of adnominal periphrastic genitives for the eleventh century is 1.2 per cent, and for the twelfth century it is 6.3 per cent, and during the first-half of the thirteenth century it increased to 31.4 per cent. The range of the adnominal periphrastic genitive in the eleventh century (see second table on page sixty-six) is 0.0 per cent to 5.3 per cent. The range for the same construction in the twelfth century (see table on page sixty-seven) is 0.0 per cent to 23.2 per cent, and for the first-half of the thirteenth century the figures are (see table on page sixty-eight): 19.4 per cent to 37.3 per cent. What is the relationship of loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective to this increased use of the periphrastic genitive? The following table will bring out this relationship in clear-cut fashion:

Prose

Period	Range of % Periphrastic	Ave. % Periphr.	Loss of Inflection % Range	Loss of Inflection Ave. %
Eleventh Century	0.0 - 5.3	1.2	0.0	0.0
Twelfth Century	0.0 - 23.2	6.3	5.6 - 49.3	18.9
1st ½ 13th Century	19.4 - 37.3	31.4	21.0 - 97.0	72.6

The statistics in this table show that there is a direct relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the increased use of the periphrastic. The

adnominal periphrastic genitive increases directly as the loss of inflection increases. We do not maintain, however, that all of the increase in the periphrastic genitive is due to loss of inflection. Analogy, that is, the working of the of-pattern, was undoubtedly responsible for some of the increase. What is significant, however, is the fact that it is not until inflectional loss in the definite article and strong adjective begins in earnest that there is an important advance in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive. The highest percentage of periphrastics which we found in the eleventh century documents, where inflectional loss does not occur (as we have defined it), is in Aelfric's Heptateuch, the percentage in that document being 5.3 per cent. In the twelfth century, the situation is as follows:

Document	Date	Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Inflectional Loss
P. Int.	1122	14.0	32.8
P. Chr.	1122-54	10.3	42.3
Lb. H.	Bef.1200	23.2	49.3
TCH.	12th	0.7	9.7
Herb.	c. 1150	1.8	5.6
Med.Q.	c. 1150	0.0	0.0

The important thing to be noticed here is that in the first three documents, where a significant inflectional loss has occurred, there is an advance of from 5 per cent to 17.9 per cent in the periphrastic genitive over what it was in Aelfric's Heptateuch. It is true, of course, that when we compare one document with another, for example, the Peterborough Interpolations with the Peterborough Chronicle, the direct relationship between loss of inflection and the increase in the periphrastic is not evident. There may be

many reasons for this, and one of them may be due to the different scribes. However, when we group the documents, these other factors tend to disappear and the relationship between loss of inflection and the increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive becomes evident. If we group the first three documents, we get the following:(49)

Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Inflectional Loss
19.6	44.1

The figures for the prose documents of the first-half of the thirteenth century are:

Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Inflectional Loss
31.4	72.6

The direct relationship is again clear.

(49) The differences in the percentages of the last three documents in the table on page 121 from those in the first three may be due to several causes. Dialect may be a cause, as the first three are Midland texts, while the last three are Southern. I do not think this accounts for the differences entirely. The originals of the last three texts are not available, so that we cannot get any information by comparison. The Herbarium Apuleii is preserved in several MSS, but in his edition of this document (p. 7), Berberich remarks:

> "Aus alledem geht wohl zur Genüge hervor, dass keine der uns erhaltenen ae. Versionen als direkte Vorlage in Betracht kommen kann."

Delcourt, in his edition to the Medicina de Quadrupedibus (p. xv) says:

> "With regard to the dates to which the mss. may be ascribed, the date about 1050 given by Cockayne for V seems fairly correct and there is apparently no reason either to dispute the other dates given by him, viz. about the same date for B and a little later for H. Ms. O, on the other hand, though preserving many characteristics of OE., (italics are mine) can safely be ascribed to about a century later."

The following statements summarize our discussion of the statistics for the prose documents down to and including the

---

Delcourt also states (p. xxxii):

> "A well-known peculiarity of ME. is to be noticed here. The forms of the substantives and adjectives show some confusion when compared to the OE. declensions. By the side of the full inflexions, which are generally preserved, we meet not infrequently with reduced ones and they are sometimes dropped altogether. The cases in which a full ending is used where no such ending occurs in OE. are rare."

In the Medicina there is no loss of inflection in the def. art. and st. adj., as far as our problem is concerned, but loss does occur in the Herbarium. In this particular MS, that is, in O, which is the MS both editors use as the basis of the text, the language resembles twelfth century practice in some respects, while in others it resembles earlier practice. A similar phenomenon occurs in the Hatton MS of the Gospels. The word-order of the twelfth century Hatton MS is practically the same as that in the eleventh century Corpus MS. There are only two or three doubtful cases of inflectional loss in the Hatton MS, so that in this matter, the Hatton and Corpus are in practical agreement also. However, a comparison of the language in other respects, shows that the Hatton is older. For example:

Corpus MS, Mark ii, 24: þa cwaedon pharisei to him. loca nu hwaet þine leorning-cnihtas doð. þ him alyfed naes, on reste-dagum

Hatton MS, Mark ii, 24: þa cwaeden þa pharisei to him. Loce nu hwaet þine leorning-cnihtes doð. þ heom alefed naes on reste-dagen.

Final n is frequently lost in the Hatton MS:

Mark iii, 5: heorte blindnisse
Corpus MS Mark iii, 5: heortan blindnesse

In other words, if we had the OE originals of the Herbarium and Medicina, we might find the situation to be similar to what it is with respect to the Hatton and Corpus MSS of the Gospels. This fact, if it could be established, might account for the lack of periphrastic genitives in the Medicina, though there is no inflectional loss in this document. It may also even account for the small percentage of periphrastics in the Herbarium, though that document has some loss. On the other hand, these two texts may actually represent the state of the language in the South during the transition period. We can only be sure of this, however, by comparison of these texts with a document of this period in the

first-half of the thirteenth century:

1. From the end of the ninth century to the end of

South, which document we know is free from earlier influence. A document, for instance, similar to the Peterborough Chronicle in the Midland area for the years 1122-54. I do not know of such a document.

The Twelfth Century Homilies (TCH.) have been edited by Belfour, but all we have are the text and translation. There is no study of the language of this document. However, an examination of the text shows that it is similar to the Herbarium in that it has some loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective, and a small percentage of periphrastic genitives. Prof. Samuel Moore (Language, III, 4, Dec. 1927, pp. 232-39) examined this document and several others for loss of final n. From his article it will be seen that loss of final n occurs in all the twelfth century documents in the table. Until we have more information about the actual state of the language in the South in the twelfth century, such as we would have in a document which was free from earlier influence, we shall be unable to come to any definite conclusions one way or the other about these three texts.

If it is pointed out that the Lambeth Homilies, at least some of them, are under earlier influence, the answer is, that this is true. But fortunately we are able to get at the extent of this influence through comparison. The ninth homily (OEH I, ed. R. Morris, EETS 34, pp. 87 ff.) in the Lambeth MS is entitled: In Die Pentecosten, and this is copied from Aelfric's homily (ed. Thorpe, I, pp. 310 ff.): In Die Sco Pentecosten of the eleventh century. The statistics for these two extracts are as follows:

Document	Number			Per cent			Per cent
	Post	Pphr.	Pre	Post	Pphr.	Pre	Inflect. Loss
Aelfric	19	0	83	18.6	0.0	81.4	0.0
Lambeth	4	7	94	3.8	6.7	89.5	23.8

In this comparison we note that the Lambeth scribe has shifted some of the post-positive genitives of Aelfric's text to preposition, and has replaced others with the periphrastic. Furthermore, inflectional loss is present to the extent of 23.8 per cent.

the eleventh, the adnominal periphrastic genitive increased from .5 per cent for the former period to 1.2 per cent for the latter period. The causes of this slight increase were not of a syntactical nature. The reasons attributed by Curme and Bödtker may contain some of the explanation. There is also the possible influence of analogy, and especially of those constructions other than adnominal which are much more frequent in the eleventh century than in the previous periods. Whatever the cause, it was not a very potent one, as otherwise we should expect a more significant increase.

2. Beginning with the twelfth century and continuing until the end of the first-half of the thirteenth century there is a very marked increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive over the use of this construction in the previous period of time. For the twelfth century the percentage is 6.3 per cent as compared to 1.2 per cent for the eleventh century, while for the first-half of the thirteenth century the per cent is 31.4 as compared to 6.3 for the twelfth century. Along with these successive increases in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive there are successive increases in the loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective. This last factor was not present in the periods previous to the twelfth century. There is thus a direct relationship established between the two phenomena, the significant fact being that there is no decided increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive until loss of inflection occurs in the definite article and strong adjective.

3. Differences between individual documents, which differences may be due to dialectic causes or to the practices of different scribes, disappear when the documents for any period are considered as a whole, thus tending to level these differences, and the single factor stands out as the main cause for the increase, said factor being loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective.

The above conclusions are based on a treatment of the chronologies without regard to dialect areas. We shall now turn our attention to a consideration of the same data in the various dialect areas for which we have documents.

We have already discussed in this chapter the lack of prose documents in the Southern dialect which are free from earlier influence. A comparison, therefore, of the three documents (Med.G., Herb., and TCH.) in this dialect with the three for the Midland dialect (P.Int., P. Chr., and Lb.H.) is not likely to mean very much. But, even if we assume that the three documents in the Southern area are a representation of the language of the twelfth century in that dialect, when we compare the statistics for these three documents with those for the three in the Midland area of the same century, we find that there is a direct relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive. The following table is taken from the statistics in the tables on pages seventy-four and seventy-eight:

Dialect Area	Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Loss of Inflection
Southern	1.0	7.0
Midland	19.6	44.0

For the first-half of the thirteenth century, we have prose documents in the Southern and Midland areas. The statistics, which are taken from the tables on pages seventy-five and seventy-

nine, show the following:

Dialect Area	Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Loss of Inflection
Southern	34.4	69.3
Midland	25.4	82.1

From these figures there does not seem to be a direct relationship between loss of inflection and the increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive. Assuming that we had a sufficient amount of comparable material in both areas, which we do not, we should expect a larger percentage of periphrastic genitives in the Midland area than in the Southern, as loss of inflection in the former is greater than it is in the latter area. How can we reconcile this situation with the fact that, as we have maintained, there is a direct relationship between loss of inflection and the increase in the use of the periphrastic?

We have taken the position all along that loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective was not the sole cause which was at work in producing an increase in the periphrastic genitive. The influence of analogy, i.e., the functioning of the "of-pattern," was no doubt one of the causes. But it is impossible to separate this cause from a tangible cause such as loss of inflection and present the result in statistics and say definitely that analogy was responsible for such-and-such a percentage of the increase, and loss of inflection was responsible for another percentage. What we have maintained, however, based upon the statistics, is the fact that the first significant increase in the use of the periphrastic genitive does not occur until inflectional loss has become significant. However, there is no reason why analogy

should operate more extensively or effectively in one dialect area than in another, assuming that the language in each area was free from any exterior influence. The conditions or circumstances for the possibility of such an exterior influence certainly existed in the Southern and Kentish areas after the Norman conquest, and by the time of the thirteenth century this influence should have had time to operate.(50) It is to French influence that Knapp attributes the more extensive use of the periphrastic genitive in the Southern and Kentish dialects than in the Midland dialect, and the results of our investigation lend support to his statement.(51) If we trace the development of the adnominal peri-

(50) E. St., 31, 43.

(51) When we say this, however, we do not go so far as some other scholars have gone in their statements about French influence. For example, we do not join Bradley (op.cit. pp. 59-60) when he states:

> "Probably it is in some degree owing to French influence that our language was able to develop (italics are mine) one useful piece of grammatical machinery--namely, an additional mode of expressing the notion of the genitive case."

We have already established the existence of the periphrastic genitive in the documents before the Conquest, and Curme has shown that it existed in the North as early as 950.

We also take exception to the views of Prof. Murray in the NED under of (see page 12, Ch. I), and to Earle's assertion (see page 28, Ch. I). Bödtker (op.cit., p. 33) expresses our view when he remarks:

> "French influence more probably came later on."

phrastic genitive in the prose for the Midland and Southern areas separately, we get the following:

Period	Percent Periphrastic	Percent Inflectional Loss
Southern		
Twelfth Century	1.1	7.0
1st ½ 13th	34.4	69.3
Midland		
Twelfth Century	19.6	44.0
1st ½ 13th	25.4	82.1

Here again we see that the direct relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive. The same causes would be operating in the same dialect area, so that, if there were another cause at work in one of these areas, and said cause was more important than loss of inflection, we should expect that cause to appear.

To conclude the discussion of the prose documents, we still maintain, on the basis of the statistics in Chapter III, that loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective was the main cause for the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive. We have already shown that, when the documents are grouped according to definite time-periods irrespective of dialect areas, the direct relationship between these two factors becomes evident. What little difference which occurs between the documents of the Midland and Southern areas for the first-half of the thirteenth century is probably due to French influence in the Southern area. However, when we group the documents of the Midland area

for the twelfth century and the documents of this same area for the first-half of the thirteenth century and compare them, we again see that the direct relationship is clear: the adnominal periphrastic genitive increases with the increased loss of inflection. The same thing is true for the documents of these two periods in the Southern area.

By the ~~time of the~~ fourteenth century, loss of infle ction, with respect to our problem, is complete, and the continued increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive in this period can probably be accounted for by the momentum which the "of-pattern" has attained, with the additional impetus given by other possible factors, such as the similarity to the French construction.

What is the situation with respect to poetry?

Here we need consider only the poetry of the thirteenth century, since there is a lack of poetical documents for the twelfth century. In the fourteenth century, loss of inflection is complete, the same as in the prose documents, and the same causes which were at work in this period in the prose were probably operating in the poetry.

We shall first discuss the poetry without regard to dialect areas. From the second table on page seventy showing the summary of the chronology of the inflected and periphrastic genitives, it will be noticed that the highest percentage of pre-positive inflected genitives occurs in the documents for the first-half of the thirteenth century, while in the prose the highest percentage is to be found in the twelfth century texts. There is a lack of prose documents for the latter-half of the thirteenth century with which we can compare the poetry of the same period.

But the table on page seventy shows that in the prose and poetry for the first-half of the thirteenth century and for the fourteenth century the pre-positive inflected genitive occurs much more frequently in poetry than in prose. In fact, this preference for the pre-positive inflected genitive is present in all periods for the poetical documents, with the exception of the fourteenth century, where it is slightly overshadowed by the periphrastic. The same factors which were pointed out earlier in this chapter as probable causes for the preference of pre-position of the genitive in prose were very likely at work in poetry, but in addition to these we must take into consideration as a possible cause the difference in methods of composition between prose and poetry. Undoubtedly the exigencies of metre led to the preservation of constructions with the pre-positive inflected genitive, which constructions were more or less archaic in the prose of the time. This liberty, as is well-known, exists in modern poetry:

Keats:(52)

> Who had of all that's sweet tasted, and seen,
> From silvery ripple, up to beauty's queen
>
> Miltonian storms, and more, Miltonian tenderness;
> Michael in arms, and more, meek Eve's fair
> slenderness.

Shelley:(53)

> She met me, Stranger, upon life's rough way,
> And lured me towards sweet Death; as Night by
> Day,
>
> In the clear golden prime of my youth's dawn
> Upon the fairy iles of sunny lawn,
>
> Was lifted by the thing that dreamed below
> As smoke by fire, and in her beauty's glow
> I stood,

(52) The Poetical Works of John Keats, (London: MacMillan & Co., Ltd., 1920), p. 39.

(53) The Poetical Works of Percy Bysshe Shelley (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell.), p. 411; p. 412; p. 415.

Frost:[54] With a thick thumbnail to show how it ran
Across the handle's long drawn serpentine,
Like the two strokes across a dollar sign.

In these passages, rhyme and metre are facilitated by the use of the inflected genitive. It is very doubtful that we would find any of these inflected genitives, with the possible exception of "life's rough way," in modern prose.

To return to a consideration of the percentages for the poetry. The statistics reveal that the periphrastic genitive increased during the latter-half of the thirteenth century over what it was for the first-half:

Period	Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Loss of Inflection
1st ½ 13th cent.	12.5	80.7
2nd ½ 13th cent.	28.5	89.8

The range is as follows:

Period	Per cent Range Periphrastic	Per cent Range Loss of Inflection
1st ½ 13th cent.	11.6 - 18.0	29.4 - 91.7
2nd ½ 13th cent.	9.7 - 44.4	69.2 - 100.0

While it is true that the periphrastic genitive increased more than twice as much in the latter-half of the century over what it was in the first-half, the increase in inflectional loss was slight, to be exact, 9.1 per cent. The range does not help very much, since there is overlapping in the periphrastic and in inflectional loss. If we compare the percentages for the prose documents of

(54) Selected Poems: (New York: Henry Holt & Co., 1928), p. 155.

the first-half of the thirteenth century with the percentages for the poetry of the same period, we get the following:

Period: 1st ½ 13th	Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Inflect. Loss
Prose	31.4	72.6
Poetry	12.5	80.7

The prose documents have a greater percentage of periphrastics than the poetry, but inflectional loss is slightly less in the prose than in the poetry. This can mean only one thing, namely, that the demands of an artificial language, such as poetry, restricted the use of the periphrastic genitive. The demands of rhyme and metre, as we have already indicated, often required the inflected genitive.

The conclusion of our study of the poetry of the thirteenth century is as follows:

> The increase in the periphrastic genitive in the documents of poetry of the latter-half of the thirteenth century over what it was in the first-half of this period was partly due to an increase in loss of inflection. Other factors, such as analogy, were probably responsible for some of the increase.
>
> In the first-half of the thirteenth century, the percentage of periphrastic genitives in the poetry is less than that in the prose, although loss of inflection in the former is slightly greater than it is in the latter. This situation is probably due to the demands which rhyme and metre make in composing poetry.

The results for the poetry of the thirteenth century from the point of view of dialect area are as follows:

lst ½ 13th	Per cent Periphrastic	Per cent Loss of Inflection
Southern	16.5	44.0
Midland	11.8	90.1
Lat. ½ 13th		
Southern	31.0	87.3
Midland	23.4	95.8

The statistics for the two periods in each dialect area are:

Southern		
lst ½ 13th	16.5	44.0
Lat ½ 13th	31.0	87.3
Midland		
lst ½ 13th	11.8	90.1
Lat ½ 13th	23.4	95.8

These statistics show that the same situation existed in poetry as in the prose. That is, when we compare one dialect area with another, the direct relationship between loss of inflection and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive is slightly obscured. The reason for this, as we mentioned in our discussion of the prose, is probably due to some exterior influence in one dialect area, such as French influence in the Southern area. But, when we compare the documents of one dialect for a certain time-period with the documents of the same dialect for a subsequent period, the direct relationship becomes evident, the same as it did for the prose documents; an increase in loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective is accompanied by an increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive.

By the beginning of the fourteenth century, loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective (as we have defined such loss) is complete. The statistics for this century (see pages seventy-seven and seventy-eight) reveal that the adnominal periphrastic genitive continues to increase until the end of the century in the prose and poetry. By the end of this period the construction has reached its height of development in prose, and our investigation, therefore, ends. The probable explanation of the continued increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive during the fourteenth century is that by this time the "of-pattern" had attained considerable momentum, due principally to loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective, and this momentum probably received an additional impetus from other possible factors, such as analogy and the similarity to the French construction.

This concludes our discussion of the relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive on the basis of the statistics in Chapter III. The following is a summary of our findings:

1. The principal cause for the increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive in the prose documents from the twelfth century to the end of the thirteenth century is the loss of inflection (as we have defined it) in the definite article and strong adjective. The same cause holds true for the poetry of the thirteenth century.

2. When we compare one dialect area with another for the same time-period, there is a slight discrepancy in the relationship, which discrepancy

is probably to be accounted for by the presence of exterior influences in one dialect area over another, such as the possibility of French influence in the Southern area. However, when we compare the documents in both prose and poetry of one time-period and of one particular dialect area with the documents of a subsequent period in the same dialect, we find that the direct relationship between loss of inflection in the strong adjective and definite article and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive is very clear.

3. The significant fact which the statistics reveal is that not until loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective becomes significant in the language do we find any important increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive.

4. In the fourteenth century, there is a continued increase in the use of the periphrastic genitive, although loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective is complete by the end of the thirteenth century. This continued increase may be accounted for by the momentum which the "of-pattern" had attained by that time, together with the additional impetus which it may have received from other possible factors, such as analogy and the similarity of the French construction.

5. By the end of the fourteenth century, the adnominal periphrastic genitive has reached the height of its development in the prose; hence our investigation closes at that point.

In the next section of this chapter, we shall discuss some additional data, gathered from the documents which we have examined, which data will demonstrate <u>the necessity</u> of the connection between the shift in word-order, on the one hand, and loss of inflection (in the definite article and strong adjective) and the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive (the use of the "function-word" <u>of</u>) on the other hand.

3. The necessity of the connection between the shift in word-order, on the one hand, and loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive (the use of the "function-word" of), on the other hand.

In the preceding sections of this chapter, we demonstrated the following facts on the basis of the data in the tables in Chapter III:

1. The shift of those adnominal inflected genitives which were in post-position to a position before the noun modified was one of the causes for loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective. It was part of the general tendency of the language to substitute word-order for inflection as one method of denoting syntactical relationships of words.

2. There is a direct relationship between loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive.

3. Loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective, aided, of course, by the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive, completed the disappearance of the post-positive genitive.

In the present chapter, we shall present various data, together with examples, which we have gathered from our reading of the documents. These data and examples will demonstrate the necessity of the connection between the shift in word-order, on the one hand, and loss of inflection in the definite article and

strong adjective and the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive (the use of the "function-word" of), on the other hand. In other words, the data will substantiate the results of the statistics.

It is surprising to find that in the various dissertations, articles, etc., which deal with the problem of the inflected and periphrastic genitive, and in those sections of the many historical grammars of the English language where the various methods of denoting genitive relationship are discussed, no mention is made of the constructions which we are to consider here, with the possible exception of four references.(55) One of these references

(55)

1. Wülfing, J. E., op.cit., I, 49-51, gives a list of constructions from the works of Alfred the Great showing the various positions of the genitive. But he makes no comment upon the syntactical significance of those examples of the particular types of constructions which we are to consider.

2. Madden, Sir F., Layamon's Brut, I, xliii, says:

> "In both texts be is often used before all cases and genders, as in Anglo-Saxon; and owing to the gradual of its use in the fourteenth century, the earlier changes of termination became quite obsolete. The modern usage is clearly apparent in the later text of Layamon, which reads be kinges borle (iii. 20) and be cuene cun (i. 15), for bes kinges birle and bere quene cun of the earlier text."

3. Cockayne, Oswald "Seinte Marherete, The Meiden ant Martyr," EETS 13, 85, sec. 87, remarks:

> "When a genitive comes between the article and the substantive in regimen, an uncertainty about the concord of the article is observable, as in the title MS. B. also fol. 37. b. 12. obe, obe, obes, and it may be taken either to favour Sir. F. Madden's view that be is used as a genitive, or that be agrees with nome not with faderes, but bes with gastes, or that the writer was puzzled about the concord of an article belonging in fact to two substantives in different cases."

4. Jespersen, O., Progress in Language, pp. 281-2, sec. 219, states:

> "Attributive words (adjectives, articles) were in Old English and in the first period of Middle English inflected equally with the substantives to which they

includes a list of constructions from the works of Alfred the Great, with no comment as to their syntactical significance. The other references are to remarks by Madden, Cockayne, and Jespersen. These remarks are restricted to isolated examples of one type, that is, of the type where the definite article can agree with either noun without changing the sense. Jespersen, however, does point out one case of the strong adjective. But none of these scholars say a word about the inter-relationships of word-order, loss of inflection, and the use of the "function-word" of in the examples which they cite.

We have collected eight hundred and seventy-one examples (56) of constructions where a noun in the genitive, with its modifiers, if any, stands in a position between the noun which it modifies and the modifiers of this noun. The table below contains a list of the various types in which this construction is found, a definition of the type together with an example, and the total number of examples of each type. In the discussion of these types, we

---

belonged. But as early as the beginning of the thirteenth century we find the modern construction used alongside with the old one: thus in the case of the definite article:-

> Ancren Riwle, 82, 'beg deofles bearn, beg deofles bles'/ 84, 'beg deofles corbin'/ 142, 'teg deofles puffes'/ 188 'teg deofles bettles,' etc. // 210 'iðe deofles seruise' / 212 and 216, 'iðe deofles kurt,' / 212, iðe deofles berme,' / 134, of be deofles gronen,' etc.

I have not examined the matter closely enough to be positive, but it seems as if the uninflected form was chiefly used after prepositions, and it is not entirely improbable that the uninflected genitive of the article originates in those cases where the article belongs as properly or more properly to the noun following than to the genitive: in the (devil's) service or in the devils-seruice."

In a note to the last statement, Jespersen says: "The same explanation holds good for the adj. in A.R. 190, uor al be worldes golde."

---

(56) This figure includes 72 examples of constructions where a proper noun in the genitive is not the name of the deity. We omitted such nouns from the statistics in Chapter III.

shall refer to the Type Number only, except where absolutely necessary to state the type in full.

Type No.	Definition	Examples	No. of Examples
1.	Definite article + noun (other than proper) in the genitive + noun modified, where the def. art. can agree with noun in the genitive, without changing the sense.	Gen. A. 2005: <u>seo</u> wepna laf CP. 279, 10: mid <u>by</u> speres orde	83
2.	Def. art. + proper noun in gen. + noun modified, where def. art. can also agree with noun in gen.	OEMar. 74, 12: ymb <u>þa</u> drihtnes fotlastas (Cf. <u>ibid.</u> 76, 12: <u>þaes</u> haelendes fotlastas)	24
3.	Def. art. + proper noun in gen. + noun modified, where the def. art. almost invariably agrees with the noun modified.	Or. 94, 18: to <u>ðaem</u> Godes huse Chron. 39, 680: <u>bone</u> Cristes geleafan	209
4.	Def. art. + adj. + noun (other than proper) in the gen. + noun modified, where the art. and adj. cannot agree with the noun in the gen. without changing the sense.	Elene 750: <u>se halga</u> heahengla god Chron. 225, 1087: <u>se awurða</u> muneca feder	57
5.	Def. art. + adj. + noun (other than proper) in the gen. + noun modified, where the art. and adj. can agree	Dial.G. MS C. 63, 11-12: butan <u>þam yldan</u> temples ineardiend. (Cf. <u>ibid.</u> MS H. 63, 12-13: buton <u>þaes yldan</u> temples oneardiend)	4
6.	Def. art. + adj. + proper noun in gen. + noun modified, where the art. and adj. cannot agree with the noun in the genitive without changing the sense.	CP 245, 4: <u>se egeslica</u> Godes daeg AelfH. II, 288, 8: on <u>baere feorðan</u> Cristes bec	69
7.	Def. art. + adj. + proper noun in gen. + noun modified, where the art. and adj. can agree with the noun in the genitive.	Bl.H. 13, 2: <u>se lifigenda</u> Godes Sunu (Cf. <u>ibid.</u> 11, 30: <u>þaes</u> lifgendan Godes Sunu)	18

Type No.	Definition	Examples	No. of Expls.
8.	Strong adj. + noun (other than proper) in gen. + noun modified, where the adj. cannot agree with the noun in the gen. without changing the sense.	Beow. 400: brydlic þegna heap Cr. 182, 23: aenne eles dropan Bl.H. 99, 4: of callum deofles costnungum	100
9.	Stg. adj. + noun (other than proper) in gen. + noun modified, where the adj. can agree with the noun in the gen. without changing the sense.	Bede 126, 3: an eagan bryhtm (Cf. TCH. 102, 24: on anes eagen beorhtnes)	60
10.	Stg. adj. + proper noun in gen. + noun modified, where the adj. cannot agree with the noun in the gen.	Bede 58, 24: sylfrene Cristes mael AelfH. I, 368, 18: Ealle Godes cyrcan	152
11.	St. adj. + noun and its modifiers in gen. (noun other thanproper) + noun modified, where the adj. can agree with noun in gen.	Exod. 133, 5: and ealle þara nytena frumcennedan (Cf. ibid. ed. Crawford, EETS 160: 242, 5: ealre ðaere nytena frumcennedan)	25
12.	Stg. adj. + noun (other than proper) and its modifiers in the gen. + noun modified, where stg. adj. cannot agree with the noun in gen.	Dial.G. MS H. 23, 21: sum maeres lifes munuc Chrod. 95, 25: to misligum þaes lichaman untrumnyssum	19
13.	Stg. adj. + proper noun and its modifiers in gen. + noun modified. As there are only two examples, this type is ignored.	Gen.H. 86, 13: eall ðaera Silhearwena land.	2
14.	Two or more stg. adjs. + proper noun in the gen. + noun modified, where the adjs. cannot agree with the noun in gen.	Bede 150, 12: sum micel gylden Cristes mael	9

Type No.	Definition	Examples	No. of Examples
15.	Stg. adj. + def. art. + Proper noun in the gen. + noun modified, where the art. and adj. cannot agree with the noun in the gen. Only two examples.	AelfH. II, 194, 20: and eal þaet Israhela folc	2
16.	Stg. adj. + def.art. + wk. adj. + proper noun in gen. + noun modified, where the stg. adj. the def.art. and wk. adj. cannot agree with the noun in the gen.	Deut. 214, 7: Ge gesawon ealle þa maeron drihtnes weorc	2
17.	Two stg. adjs. + noun (other than proper) in gen. + noun modified, where the adjs. cannot agree with the noun in the gen.	Or. 28, 12-13: an lytel saes earm AR. 184, 4-5: a lutel ðeawes drop	9
18.	Def. art. + noun (other than proper) and its modifiers in the gen.+ noun modified, where the article cannot agree with the noun in the gen.	Boeth. 8, 26: þa mines modes eagan	8
19.	In this type there is a gen. phrase dependent upon a noun (other than proper), with a proper noun in the gen. in the dependent phrase. In the example given, baere and halgan can agree only with cirican, without changing the sense.	Bede 62, 16: þurh geleafan þaere halgan Cristes cirican	6
20.	Proper noun + proper noun in gen. + proper noun not in gen. in apposition with first noun.	AelfH. II, 192, 13: þus cwð Drihten Israhela God	4
21.	Proper noun + noun (other than proper) and its modifiers in the gen. + proper noun in apposition with the first noun.	Deut. 202, 11: Drihten eowre faedera God (Cf.Latin: Dominus deus patrum vestrorum)	3

Type No.	Definition		
22.	Stg. adj. + adv. + noun (other than proper) and its modifiers in the gen. + noun modified. Examples of this type were found in only this one document.	Dial.G. MS C. 43, 32-3: sum swīde arwurðes lifes man	6

Before proceeding to a discussion of these various types, considerable light can be thrown upon such a discussion by a chronological table showing those documents in which each type occurs, together with the number of examples found.(57) In this table the definition is omitted.

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
1.	Gen. A.	ab.700	2005: seo wenna laf	2
	Beow.	1st ½ 8th	2367: ða sioleða bigong	1
	Elene	"	217: se wuldres beam	6
	CP	end 9th	297, 10: mid ðy speres orde	2
	Boeth.	end 9th-beg.10th	103, 4: se hellwara cyning	1
	Oros.	end 9th-beg.10th	36, 30: on þam sæs earme	5
	Bede	end 9th-beg.10th	114, 1: þone sodfæstnisse bodan	4
	Bl.H.	971	27, 22: he of þam fulwihtes bæþe code	2
	BR.	end 10th	54, 7: se mynstres hordere	3
	Dial.G. (MS H.)	2nd ½ 11	87, 27-8: þone hiredes ealdor	1
	Guth.	mid.11th	133, 237: se heofones bigenga	1
	AelfH.	11th	I, 374, 15: þone deofles ðen	11
	4 Gospels (Corp.MS)	1000-bf.1066	Math. xx, 8: se wingeardes hlaford	9
	Chrod.	2nd ½ 11	62, 13-14: þam mynstres ealdrum	3
	Nicod.	11th	502, 21: ongean þone wuldres cyning	1
			Total:	52

(57) For complete list of all examples see Appendix II.

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
			(for'd):	52
1	EEHVesp.	12th	97, 22-3: pone lifes heah	2
	Med.Q.	c.1150	20, 4: to pam weres willan	1
	4 Gospels (Hat.MS)	1154-89	Math. viii, 13: to pam hundredes ealdre	12
	P.Chr.	1122-54	257, 1127 E: pone eorles sunu	2
	TCH.	12th	16, 23: for pan blodes gyte	1
	Herb.	c.1150	79, 21, 2: abutan pan mannes swiran	3
	V. & V.	c.1200	135, 15: wiß pa flesches lustes	2
	BR.W.	1st ¼ 13	43, 7: seo daeges bigen	2
	Brut (Calig.)	1st ¼ 13	20, 3: for pan weorldes scome	1
	G. & E.	lat. 13th	1, 1: Dat rimes ren	1
	Brut (Otho)	c.1270	229, 23: at pan kinges fote	4
			Total:	83
2	CP	end 9th-beg.10th	263, 24: se Dryhtnes gast	1
	OEMar	2nd ½ 10	74, 12: ymb pa drihtnes fotlastas	4
	Bl.H.	971	53, 8: & forwyrndon pam Drihtnes pearfum	2
	Dial.G. (MSS C&H)	2nd ¼ 13	50, 17: se Drihtnes wer	5
	Mark (Corpus)	1000-bef. 1066	viii, 38: Done mannes sunu	2
	De NS	11th	119, 75: to dam drihtnes temple	3
	De NS	12th	119, 75: " " " "	2
	TCH.	12th	14, 21: aet pam Haelendes updige	3
	Mark (Hatton)	1154-89	viii, 38: pane mannes sune	2
			Total:	24
3	CP	end 9th - beg.10th	257, 16: da Godes giefe	7
	Boeth.	" "	139, 21: be paere Godes foretiohhunge	3
	Or.	" "	94, 18: to daem Godes huse	2
	Bede	" "	114, 26: se Cristes beow	11
	OEMar.	2nd ½ 10	128, 22: to paere Godes ciricean	10
	Bl.H.	971	7, 31: se Cristes brydbur	12
	BR.	end 10th	47,16: To pam Godes weorce	3
	Dial.G.	2nd ¼ 11	MS C. 39, 10: pone Godes man	40
			MS H. 15, 14: pone Godes man	30
	Guth.	mid. 11th	118, 54: se godes cempa	17
			Total:	135

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
			(for'd)	135
3	AelfH.	11th	I, 134, 25: to þam Godes temple	34
	Chrod.	2nd ½ 11th	12, 12: da Godes þearfan	2
	De NS.	11th	129, 425: on þam godes temple	6
	De NS.	12th	129, 424: " " " "	7
	EEHVesp.	12th	21, 19: se Godes feond	11
	Chron.	1121	39, 680 E: þone Cristes geleafan	2
	Lb.H.	Bef.1200	9, 6: to þam setteres dei	1
	TCH.	12th	112, 23: þa Godes bearn	7
	V.& V.	c. 1200	83, 33: ðane froure gast	1
	BR.W.	1st ½ 13	63, 13: to þam Godas weorce	2
	Orm.	c.1210	ii, 227, 16702: þe mannes Sune	1
			Total:	209
4	Gen.A.	c.700	1669: þa foremeahtige folces raeswan	3
	Elene	1st ½ 8th	750: se halga heahengla god	1
	OEMar.	2nd ½ 10th	20, 12-13: on þaere miclan sumeres hæte	9
	Bl.H.	971	119, 25: aet þam ytmestan eorþan gemaerum	6
	BR.	end 10th-beg. 11th	30, 1: Be ðam nigeðan eadmodnesse staepe	18
	Exod.	c. 1075	ed.Crawf.EETS 160: 126, 24: þaet maeste ðeogena cynn	1
	Chrod.	2nd ½ 11	19, 17-18: of þam getrywestan mynstres þeowum	2
	EEHVesp.	12th	96,26-7: se aedela þeoda larðeaw	1
	Chron.	1121	225, 1087 E: se arwurða munecа feder	1
	TCH.	12th	128, 1: on þa deopestae helles grunde	1
	BR.W.	1st ½ 13	41, 2: þe teoða eadmodnysse staepe	14
			Total:	57
5	Or.	end 9th-beg.10th	16, 28: þone ilcan saes earm	3
	Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11	MS C. 63, 11-12: butan þam ylcan temples ineardiend	1
			Total:	4
6	Beow.	1st ½ 8th	2977: se hearda Higelaces þegn	1
	CP.	end 9th-beg.10th	263, 20: sio fulfremede Godes lufu	2
	Boeth.		46, 22: se araeda Romwara heretoga	1
	Bede		38, 25: se arwurðesta Godes andettere	5
	OEMar.	2nd ½ 10th	214, 24: se aeresta dryhtnes þegen	1
			Total:	10

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
			(for'd):	10
6	Bl.H.	971	71: on þæt halige Salemannes temple	1
	BH.	end 10th-beg.11th	31, 10: to þan egefullan Godes dome	3
	Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11th	MS C. 60, 14: se acenneda Godes sunu	3
			MS H. 44, 11: se foreowedena Godes þeowa	4
	Guth.	mid.11th	136, 16: se stranga Cristes cempa	2
	AelfH.	11th	I, 552, 21: þa gesibsuman Godes bearn	15
	EEHVesp.	12th	52, 6: to þære halgen Godes moder	10
	Chronicle	1121	129, 994: se halige Godes modor	2
	Lb.H.	Bef.1200	11, 26-7: þe þridde godes heste	1
	TGH.	12th	12, 16: þa halgae Godes lare	5
	BR.W.	1st ½ 13	41, 26: to þare soðan Godes lufe	3
	Ayenb.	1340	5: þe uerste Godes heste	10
			Total:	69
7	CP.	end 9th-beg. 10th	431, 29: on ðære ilcan Salomonnes bec	1
	OEMar.	2nd ½ 10th	206, 28: seo ylce godes þeowen	1
	Bl.H.	971	13, 2: se lifigenda Godes Sunu	1
	Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11th	MS C. 87, 6: se ylcan Godes wer	2
			MS H. 87, 6: se ylca Godes þeow	1
	AelfH.	11th	136, 4: se ÆElmihtiga Godes Sunu	9
	De NS.	11th	124, 246: se ylcangodes engel	1
	EEHVesp.	12th	44, 33: þurh þan ilcan Godes Gast	2
			Total:	18
8	Gen.A.	c. 700	1198: freoðosped folces wisa	5
	Daniel	c. 700	458: halig heofonrices weard	11
	Beow.	1st ½ 8th	400: þrytlic þegna heap	4
	Elene	1st ½ 8th	488: soð sigora frea	5
	CP.	end 9th-beg.10th	265, 3: nanne gastes freodom	1
	Or.		18, 23: aenne eles dropan	2
	Bede		136, 5: þis monna lif	4
	OEMar.	2nd ½ 10	70, 15: micel enihta weorod	5
	Bl.H.	971	123, 18: calle deofles men	6
	BR.	end 10th-beg.11th	128, 6: micel maegena tostencednes	7
	Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11th	MS C. 46, 21: ormaetne haligdomes hlisan	1
			MS H. 15, 9: sum deaðes scyfe	2
	AelfH.	11th	I, 380, 19: ðisne deofles ðen	8
	Exod.	c. 1075	126, 21: mid mislicum fleogena cynne	1
			Total:	62

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
			(for'd):	62
8	4 Gospels (Corpus)	1000-bef. 1066	Luke 10, 19: ofer ealle feondes maegen	3
	Egmah.	11th	143, 122: aenigne deofles bigenog	1
	Chrod.	2nd ½ 11th	74, 15: micel modes towerpennys	1
	EEHVesp.	12th	69, 18: þas engla werod	3
	Med.Q.	c. 1150	18, 26: nive bares lifere	3
	Chron.	1121	35, 671: mycele fugla well	1
	TCH.	12th	126, 18: egeslic toðene grind	3
	4 Gospels (Hatton)	1154-89	Luke 17, 6: an senepes corn	3
	Brut(Calig)	1st ½ 13	43, 17: muchel folkes dream	1
	V. & V.	c. 1200	53, 10: on ðese liues treowe	1
	BR.W.	1st ½ 13	121, 29: aelcne regoles þeaw	6
	Trin.H.	earl.13th	115: hwat is þis blissene king	2
	Orm.	c. 1210	ii, 207, 16134: Hat lufess fir	1
	AR.	2nd ½ 13	50, 25: mid ealle worldes men	1
	PM.L.	Bef.1200	177, 299: of þos helle pine	2
	PM.T.	earl.13	line 303: wiđ þos helle pine	2
	PM.E.	1st ½ 13	94, 299: of ðas helle pine	2
	PM. J.	lat.½ 13	line 252: Med-yorne domes men	1
	G. & E.	lat. 13th	17, 581: Ile wateres springe	1
			Total:	100
9	Gen. A.	c. 700	199: eall worulde gesceaft	1
	Boeth.)	end 9th-beg.10th	103, 2: eall hellwara witu	1
	Bede)		90, 27: in sumne saes sceat	3
	Bl.H.	971	27: eal eorþan rice	16
	BR.	end 10th-beg.11th	55, 1: ealle mynstres fata	5
	Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11	MS H. 88, 6: sum hiredes hlaford	1
	AelfH.	11th	II, 286, 17: sum hiredes ealdor	5
	Exod.	c. 1075	126, 21: eall fleogena cynn	1
	Math. (Corpus)	1000-bef. 1066	iv, 8: ealle middaneardes ricu	4
	Chrod.	2nd ½ 11th	69, 24: sume lustes raecentan	2
	De HS.	11th	122, 189: ofer ealle wifa cynn	1
	De HS	12th	120, 114: an sparewaen nest	1
	EEHVesp.	12th	82, 35: ealle helle wrod	1
	Lib.H.	Bef.1200	35, 36: al heuene wara	3
	TCH.	12th	26, 8: Sum hundredes aldor	2
	Herb.	c. 1150	82, 4: wiđ ealle maeddre cun	2
	Math.(Hat)	1154-89	iv, 8: ealne middaneardes riche	5
	Trin.H.	earl.13	137: of alle wifes children	1
	BR.W.	1st ½ 13th	73, 7: Ealle mynstres fata	3
	V. & V.	ab.1200	35, 3: alle worldes wele	2
			Total:	60

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
10.	Beow.	1st ½ 8th	341: wlanc Wedera leod	1
	Or.)	end 9th-beg. 10th	60, 1: mid unasecgendlicre Codes tacnunge	3
	Bede)		58, 24: sylfrene Cristes mael	6
	OEMar.	2nd ½ 10th	62, 12: on eallum godes ciricum	6
	Bl.H.	971	7, 26: halig Godes Sunu	5
	Aelfh.	11th	II, 248, 6: nan Godes beow	24
	Aelf.Hept.	c. 1075	Deut. 232, 43: ealle godes englas	34
	Luke (Corpus)	1000-bef. 1066	4, 4: of aelcum godes worde	3
	Exmah.	11th	141, 75: mid midum Godes ege	2
	Chred.	2nd ½ 11	87, 36: sum Cristes pegen	1
	Nicod.	11th	490, 34: myd eallum godes folce	2
	EEHVesp.	12th	3, 10-11: to taclen aegne Codes freond	10
	Chron.	1122-54	259, 1129: of ealle Codes rihtes	1
	TCH.	12th	118, 3: alle Codes halgaen	3
	Luke (Hat.)	1154-89	4, 4: of aelcon godes worde	3
	Lb.H.	Bef.1200	15, 8: pas godes lage	1
	Trin.H.	earl.13	23: holi godes hus	4
	V. & V.	c. 1200	69, 17: non godes word	24
	Orm.	c. 1210	i, 11, 410: alle Codes engless	3
	SW.	c. 1210	263, 13: alle Godes reades	1
	PM. L.	Bef.1200	177, 276: muchel godes hete	3
	PM. T.	earl.13	line 280: muchel godes hete	3
	PM. E.	1st ½ 13	94, 276: muchel godes hate	3
	PM. J.	1st ½ 13	67, 274: muchel godes hete	3
	PM. T.	c. 1300	line 277: alle godes lage	3
			Total:	152
11.	Boeth.	end 9th-beg. 10th	28, 9: eall pises middaneardes wela	1
	OEMar.	2nd ½ 10	92, 27: ealle para monna hus	2
	BR.	end 10th-beg. 11th	99, 10: ealle paes regoles beboda	2
	Digl.G.	2nd ½ 11	57, 12: MS H. ealle paes mynstres fatu	2
	Aelf.Hept.	c. 1075	127, 17: eall paere eordan dust	5
	Luke(Corp)	1000-bf.	12, 7: ealle eowres heafdes loccas	3
	Luke(Hat.)	1154-89	12, 7: " " " "	3
	V. & V.	c. 1200	39, 25: on alle pines lifes time	1
	PM. J.	1st ½ 13	63, 158: al pes worldes weole	1
	BR.W.	1st ½ 13	117, 20: ealle paes regules bebode	4
	Brut (Calig)	1st ½ 13th	I, 22, 11: al pes londes folc	1
			Total:	25

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
12.	Bl.H.	971	197, 28: þas welegan mannes ungeendod word (Morris suggests weorod for word)	1
	BR.	11th	69, 9; for sumum hwilces unþeawes leahtre	1
	Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11	MS H. 23, 21: sum maeres lifes munuc	4
	Guth.	mid.11th	158, 6: be sumum arwyrðes lifes broþor	1
	AelfH.	11th	I, 384, 4-5: eal ðaes waelhreowan caseres folc	3
	Chrod.	2nd ½ 11	95, 25: to mislicum þaes lichaman untrumnyssum	1
	EEHVesp.	12th	97, 7: on eallen þaes mannes life	2
	Chron.	1122	216, 1085 E: ealle þaes cynges clerecas	3
	TCH.	12th	50, 24: Al þaere forgyfenesse to(h)opae	2
	V. & V.	c. 1200	107, 19-20: alle þes mannes ðeawes	1
			Total:	19
13.	Aelf.Hept.	c.1075	Gen. 28, 13: eall ðaera Silhearwena land	2
14.	Bede	beg.9th-end 10th	150, 12: sum micel gylden Cristes mael	1
	BR.	11th	3, 4: þeos labiende Godes stefn	1
	Dial.G. (MS C)	2nd ½ 11	44, 10-11: þes forecwedena Godes þeowa	1
	Guth.	mid.11th	200, 4-5: eallum geleafullum godes folcum	1
	AelfH.	11th	I, 352, 1: sum eawfaest Godes ðegen	2
	EEHVesp.	12th	63, 6: sumne rihtwisan Godes þeow	3
	BR.W.	1st ½ 13	5, 20-1: þeos labiende Godes stefene	1
			Total:	10
15.	AelfH.	11th	II, 194, 20: and eal þaet Israhela folc	1
	EEHVesp.	12th	92, 36: eall seo Godes lufe	1
			Total:	2
16.	Aelf.Hept.	c.1075	Deut.214, 7: ealle þa maeron drihtnes weore	1
	Chron.	1122?	123, 978E: ealle þa yldestan Angelcynnes witan	1
			Total:	2

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
17.	Or.	end 9th-beg. 10th	28, 12: an lytel saes earm	1
	BR.	11th	95, 14-15: on aenium oþerum myhstres þingum	2
	AelfH.	11th	I, 556, 8: fram gesewenlicum arleasum deofles limum	1
	EEHVesp.	12th	76, 24-6: fram ungesewenlicen arleasen deofles lymen	1
	Chron.	1122	73, 874: anum unwisum cynges þegne	1
	BR.W.	1st ¢ 13	115, 15: on enigum oðrum myhstres þingum	2
	AR.	2nd ¢ 13	184, 5-6: a lutel deawes drop	1
			Total:	9
18.	Or.) Boeth.)	end 9th-beg. 10th	14, 10: þurh þaere anre burge wlenco	1
			8, 26: þa mines modes eagan	1
	BR.	end 10th beg. 11th	20, 5: seo foresaede þaes lareowes haes	2
	Herb.	c. 1150	124, 110, 3: þane þriddan daeges fefere	1
	BR.W.	1st ¢ 13	27, 23: seo forsaede ðaes lareowes haes	3
			Total:	8
19.	Bede	end 9th-beg. 10th	62, 16: þurh geleafan þaere halgan Cristes cirican	1
	Bl.H.	971	13: aefter þaere bysne þaere halgan Godes cyningan	2
	AelfH.	11th	I, 456, 1: for ðaes halgan Godes ðegnes neawiste	3
			Total:	6
20.	AelfH.	11th	II, 192, 13: þus cwð Drihten Israhela God	1
	Luke (Corp)	1000-bef. 1066	1, 68: drihten Israhela god	1
	Luke (Hat.)	1154-89	1, 68: drihten Israele god	1
	TCH.	12th	30, 8: Drihten Israele ðeodae God	1
			Total:	4

Type No.	Document	Date	Examples	No. of Examples
21.	Aelf. Hept.	c. 1075	Deut. 202, 11: Drihten eowre faedera god (Latin: Dominus deus patrum vestrorum)	3
22.	Dial.G.	2nd ½ 11th	MS C. 43, 32-3: sum swiðe arwurdes lifes man	5
			MS H. 88, 1: sum swyde wundorliees lifes wer	1
			Total:	6

An additional table, showing the number of examples of all types in any one document, will also be of assistance in the discussion of the chronology of this construction.

Document	Date	Total Examples All Types	
Gen. A.	ab. 700	11	
Daniel	ab. 700	11	
Beow.	1st ½ 8th	7	
Elene	1st - 8th	12	- 41
CP.	end 9th- beg. 10th	14	
Boeth.		8	
Oros.		17	
Bede		35	- 74
OEMar.	2nd ½ 10th	38	
Bl.H.	971	54	
BR.	end 10th- beg.11th	47	- 139
Dial.G. (MSS C & H)	2nd ½ 11th	104	
Guth.	mid 11th	22	
AelfH.	11th	117	
Aelf.Hept.	c. 1075	48	
4 Gospels (Corpus MS)	1000-bef.1066	35	
Ermach.	11th	3	
De MS.	11th	11	
Chrod.	2nd ½ 11th	12	
Nicod.	11th	3	- 345
		Total (for'd):	599

Document	Date	All Types Total Examples	
		(for'd): 599	599
De NS.	12th	10	
EEHVes p.	12th	47	
Chronicle	1122	11	
P.Chr.	1122-54	3	
Med.Q.	c. 1150	4	
Herb.	c. 1150	6	
4 Gospels (HattonMS)	1154-89	29	
Lb.H.	Bf. 1200	6	
TCH.	12th	28	
PH. L.	Bf. 1200	5 -	146
V. & V.	c. 1200	31	
Trin. H.	early 13th	7	
PH. T.	early 13th	5	
Brut (Calig.)	1st ¼ 13th	3	
Orm.	c. 1210	5	
PH. E.	1st ¼ 13th	5	
SW.	c. 1210	1	
AR.	2nd ¼ 13th	2	
BR.W.	1st ¼ 13th	40 -	102
PH. J.	lat. ½ 13th	5	
G. & E.	1st. 13th	2	
Brut (MS Otho)	c. 1270	4 -	11
PH. M.	c. 1300	3	
Ayenb.	1340	10 -	13
		Total:	871

With these data before us, we are now ready to discuss the significance of the various types of constructions for our problem. The discussion will show the necessity of the connection between the shift in word-order, which took place in the language, and the loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective, and the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive.

The various types may be placed in one of two groups:

1. Those types where the various modifiers of the noun not in the genitive may also modify the noun in the genitive, without changing the sense of the construction, fall into one group.

2. Those types where these modifiers cannot modify the noun in the genitive, without changing the sense of the construction, fall into a second group.

The first group includes Types 1, 2, 5, 7, 9, and 11. It is in these types (58) that loss or retention of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective is counted in those documents where loss occurs, as we have pointed out in Chapter II. The reasons for this procedure are given in that chapter. As there are twenty-two different types, each one must be presented separately. We shall also keep the two groups apart in the discussion.

There are eighty-three examples of Type 1, where the definite article can agree with the noun in the genitive or with the other noun. By consulting the section of the table of the chonology of the various types on pages 143-4 above, it will be seen that this type extends from the earliest prose and poetry down to the end of the thirteenth century. The significance of this type for our problem is not so great as it is in other types, for the reason that many of them may still be expressed with the same word-order today as they were at a period in the language when inflection was still intact. For example:

Herb. 79, 21, 2: abutan <u>pan</u> mannes swiran
(c.1150) about the man's neck

This same expression occurs in the same document with the definite article in agreement with the noun in the genitive:

106, 76, 4: abutan <u>pas</u> mannes swuran

When the definite article was leveled to <u>the</u>, which leveling was facilitated by the fact that it really made no difference which

(58) In Types 12, 19, and 21, whenever a definite art. or stg.adj. or both modify the noun in the gen., loss or retention of inflection, as the case may be, are counted.

noum the article modified, it was not necessary to change the order of words, as was the case in some of the other examples of this type which went over to the periphrastic form. These other examples are illustrated by the following:

Gen. A. 344, 492: bone deades beam
the tree of death

A similar construction occurs in Har.H.:

131, 13-14: baes deades heretoga
the prophet of death

Both of these constructions have gone over to the periphrastic form, and the reason seems to lie in the fact that the -s pattern for genitive relationship, in so far as it has continued in the language, has concentrated upon the idea of possession, and due to this, the -s as a sign of genitive inflection is found most frequently today with nouns whihh denote animate objects. Of course, there are a few expressions such as: a day's journey, a moment's thought, etc., but these are mostly formulas. An examination of the examples of Type 1, which are given in Appendix II, will show that very few of these examples, outside of those in which the noun in the genitive refers to an animate object, can be expressed by the inflected form today.

The examples in Type 2, of which there are twenty-four (see page 144), extend from the time of Alfred down to the twelfth century. These examples are somewhat similar to those in Type 1. However, while we can still use the inflected form in some of these, we prefer the periphrastic for the majority, even though the noun in the genitive refers to an animate object. The reason for this seems to be as follows. It will be noticed that in this

type there are only two names, viz., drihten (Lord) and haelend (Saviour), where the definite article in constructions of this type can agree with either the noun in the genitive or the noun not in the genitive, without changing the sense. For example:

AelfL.	II, 182, 206:	bæs	drihtnes þaegen
Ibid.,	II, 184, 249:	þone	drihtnes ðaegen

the Lord's servant

The reason for this limitation to these two names of the deity seems to be due to the fact that these two nouns are class nouns, of the same type as king, emporer, etc. We can still say: the king's servant. The other names of the deity, such as God and Christ, do not fall in this group, and, while the genitive form of the definite article does occur in Old and Middle English with Godes, in by far the great majority of instances the article agrees with the noun not in the genitive. We can still say: the Lord's servant (disciple), but not the God's servant (disciple). But we may also say: the servant of the Lord, and one of the reason's for using this form seems to be on analogy to such constructions as: the servant of God.

While we have separated Types 5 and 7, they are in reality indentical, the only difference being that in Type 5 the noun in the genitive is one other than proper. There are comparatively few examples of both types, and there are no examples, at least in the material I have examined, of Type 5 beyond the eleventh century, and none of Type 7 beyond the twelfth. The following examples show that the article and adjective could agree with either noun,

evidently without changing the sense:

Type 5:	Dial.G., MS C. 63, 11-12: (2nd ¼ 11th)	butan <u>þam ylcan</u> temples ineardiend (inhabitant)
	<u>Ibid.</u>, MS H: 63, 12-13:	buton <u>þaes</u> ylcan temples oneardiend
Type 7:	EEHVesp. 44, 32-3: (12th)	þurh <u>þam</u> ilcan Godes Gast
	Boeth. 49, 21-2:	þurh <u>þaes</u> ilcan Godes miht

It is difficult to determine here what <u>ylcan</u> agrees with, since it is a weak adjective. But there are other examples where there is no doubt as to agreement:

Dial.G. MS H: 87, 6: <u>se ilca</u> Godes þeow

The point to be made, however, is this: when inflection of the article and adjective was leveled, such constructions as those just cited were impossible. The relationship of the noun not in the genitive to its modifiers must be indicated by word-order, that is, by bringing the noun and its modifiers into juxtaposition, with the modifiers in a position before the noun. This shift of word-order throws the noun in the genitive into post-position, but this position of the inflected genitive was not preferred, and, as we have shown, by the end of the thirteenth century the post-positive inflected genitive had disappeared. In order to express such constructions, the periphrastic form was used. In other words, the tendency of the language towards fixation of word-order (the use of word-order as a device for denoting syntactical relationships of words), was one of the cause for loss of inflection in

the definite article and strong adjective; the general preference of the language for the pre-positive inflected genitive was given an added impetus when inflectional loss in these two parts of speech occurred (in fact, it was no longer possible to use a post-positive genitive in a construction where the noun in the genitive was modified by a definite article or adjective); with this condition at hand, the only method left for expressing the genitive in constructions such as we have just discussed was the periphrastic genitive - the use of the "function-word" of. The phrases:

se ilca Godes þeow
þurh þæs ilcan Godes miht

become:

the same servant of God
through the power of the same God

Word-order has assumed the function of denoting the relationship between the words the, same, and servant, which relationship was at one time indicated by inflection: se, ilca, and þeow all being nominative singular. Post-position of the inflected genitive being impossible, especially in those constructions where a definite article or adjective modified the noun in the genitive, the only method left for expressing the genitive (in place of the old post-positive inflected genitive) was the periphrastic form, i.e., the use of the "function-word" of.

Type 9 (page 147) includes sixty examples, ranging from the earliest poetry and prose down to the first-quarter of the thir-

teenth century. The following instances show that the strong adjective could agree with either noun:

Bede 136, 3:	an eagan bryhtm
TGH. 118, 1-2: (12th c.)	on anes eagen beorhtnes
Bl. H. p. 27: (971)	& him aeteowde eal eorban rice
TGH. 102, 24:	and sceawede him alles middan-eardes rice

It is true that today we are not forced to use the periphrastic genitive for all of the examples of this type. There is, however, a tendency to prefer the periphrastic, and, it should be noticed, if the periphrastic is used, the adjective is placed in a position before the noun it modifies:

and showed him all the kingdom(s) of the earth

and showed him the kingdom(s) of all the earth

When inflection is lost, either word-order alone, as in:

all the earth's kingdom
all the world's bliss

or, word-order and the use of the function-word of, as in:

all the kingdom(s) of the earth

assumes the syntactical function which was at one time denoted by inflection.

There are twenty-five examples of Type 11 (see page 148), covering a period of time from Alfred to the first-quarter of the

thirteenth century. The same remarks made about Type 9 apply to Type 11: that is, the strong adjective may agree with either noun without altering the sense:

Exod. (c.1075) 133, 5: and ealle þara nytena frumcennedan

Ibid., (ed.Crawf.)242, 5: and ealre ðæere nytena frumcennedan

A construction very similar to this type, where the noun modified is preceded by two pronouns, also occurs:

Or. 1, 12: ealra hiora waestma

Ibid. 88, 16: ealle heora eorðwaestmas

In the first example, ealra is genitive plural and agrees with hiora, while in the second phrase, ealle is nominative plural, agreeing with eorðwaestmas.

Once more, it is evident that when inflection is lost the strong adjective is either in a position directly before the noun which it modifies, or it is put within the periphrastic phrase, where it also is placed before the noun it modifies:

all the first-born of the cattle

the first-born of all the cattle

Word-order and the use of the "function-word" of have replaced the syntactical function of inflection.

When we come to examine the various types in the second group, where it is impossible for the modifiers of the noun/not in the genitive to modify the noun in the genitive without changing the sense, the

necessity of the connection between the shift in word-order, on the one hand, and loss of inflection (in the definite article and strong adjective) and the use of the "function-word" of, on the other hand, is very easily demonstrated. It would seem that, inasmuch as loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective is directly involved in the later shift of these types to the periphrastic construction, we should have included such losses in our statistics.(59) The difficulty which one meets with in such procedure is that, in a construction such as:

Bl.H. 119, 25: aet <u>þam ytmestan</u> eorþan gemaerum

at the outermost corners (borders) of the earth

if one were to count <u>the</u> as a loss of inflection (assuming this construction occurred in say the thirteenth century), one would thereby assume that the form in which the construction is found in the <u>Blickling Homilies</u> was the only method of expressing it. As a matter of fact, there was nothing to prevent the Blickling scribe from stating it thus:

aet þam ytmestan gemaerum þaes eorþan

That is, the scribe had two choices of position for the inflected genitive. Before we can make the assumption just referred to, we must wait until the second-half of the thirteenth century, by which time the post-positive genitive has about disappeared. In this construction, and in others of the same type, when the

(59) As already indicated, we count inflectional loss of the def. art. and of some of the strong adjs., in some of the types in Group 2: e.g., in Types 12, 19, and 21.

definite article was leveled to the (or þe), the post-positive genitive was avoided, for we do not find constructions such as:

at the outermost corners the (þe) earth's (eorthes)

The construction could then be expressed:

at the outermost earth's corners,

in which event "at the outermost" would modify "earth's corners" as a unit, or it could be expressed:

at the outermost corners of the earth,

in which case "at the ourtermost" would modify "corners" as it did in the Bl. H. In that document, pre-position of eorban was possible, and at the same time the words þam ytmestan, even though directly before eorþan, were in grammatical agreement with gemæerum, due to inflection. When inflection has been lost in the definite article and the adjective, if we desire to preserve the same grammatical agreement, we are forced to bring "the outermost" and "corners" into juxtaposition and use the periphrastic genitive for the OE inflected genitive.

We shall now comment upon the other types in Group 2. The example just considered was from Type 4, of which type there are fifty-seven examples (see page 145), extending from the earliest poetry and prose down to the twelfth century.(60)

Type 6 includes constructions where the noun in the genitive is a proper noun. There are sixty-nine instances (pages 145-6),

(60) There are 14 examples in the Winteney Rule, first-quarter of the 13th century, but we know that the language of this document is under the heavy influence of Aethelwold's 11th century text.

covering a period from the earliest documents down to the Ayenbite (1340). The ten examples from the Ayenbite may not belong here, for it is altogether conceivable that in:

Ayenb. p. 5: þe uerste Godes heste
the first command of God

the article and adjective may modify "Godes heste" as a unit. The only explanation which we can offer for the continued use of this construction is that it was probably a formula which arose out of the fact that in the earliest texts there is an almost universal preference for pre-position of the names of the divinity.

Type 8 contins one hundred examples (see pages 146-7), and they occur in the earliest documents, extending down to the latter part of the thirteenth century. The distribution is fairly even, although there is a decrease in the number of examples in the later documents. We should expect some to persist even after inflection has been leveled. Then, too, in some of these later examples, we may have a compound. Thus:

PM. (4 MSS) : med georne domes men
bribe-greedy men of judgment (i.e., bribe-greedy judges)

PM. M. : Med-jerne domesman

The type in general, however, gradually disappeared with loss of inflection. There is no example of this type in any document which we examined where loss of inflection is complete. One or two examples will illustrate the relationship between the three methods of indicating syntactical relationships with which we are

concerned:

Or. 18, 23: aenne eles dropan - a drop of oil

Bede 136, 5: þig monna lif - this life of men

AelfH. I, 380, 19: ðisne deofles ðen - this servant of the devil

Here again we see that the tendency of the language towards fixation of word-order -- the process of bringing the noun modified and its modifiers into juxtaposition -- makes inflection unnecessary; that is, word-order assumes the grammatical function denoted by inflection; loss of inflection gives a further impetus to the disappearance of the post-positive inflected genitive, and the periphrastic genitive is used to express a genitive which at one time would have been expressed through the post-positive inflected genitive.

There are one hundred and fifty-two examples of Type 10 (page 148). The type occurs as early as Beowulf and persists until the beginning of the fourteenth century. A glance at the table on page one hundred and forty-eight shows that the construction gradually diminished as time went on.(61)

(61) The ten examples for EEHVesp. of the twelfth century, can be explained in part as due to the influence of Aelfric's Homilies from which the Vespasian MS was copied. I am unable to account for the twenty-four examples in V. & V., (c. 1200). They may be representative of the language of the time, although Hall (Selections from Early Middle English, Part II, p. 443) says that the MS is a copy of an earlier one and that: "the language of VV is older than that current at the time when the copy was made." However, the type, in one sense, has not disappeared fromthe language even today:

Orm. (c.1210): 1, 11, 410: alle Godes engless

We may still say: all God's children, where all modifies "God's children." On the other hand, many constructions in this type have gone over to the periphrastic, e.g., Bede 58, 24: sylfrene Cristes mael - silver crucifix of Christ.

An examination of the list of examples in the table on this type (page 148) reveals once more that, in the majority of instances, word-order and the "function-word" of have assumed the function of inflection in denoting syntactical relationship.

There are only nineteen examples of Type 12 (page 149), the earliest being in the Bl.H. (971) and the latest in Layamon's Brut (MS Calig., 1st ¼ 13th cent.). In some of these constructions we can still maintain the same word-order today without altering the sense, even though inflectional loss has occurred, but it should be noticed that the syntax is not the same, so far as the strong adjective is concerned. There is an instructive example in the two MSS of the Brut:

MS Calig.(1st ¼ 13th) I, 155, 5: al þes kinges wille
MS Otho,(c. 1270): I, 155, 5: al þe kinges wille

In the first example, al modifies wille and þes modifies kinges. In the later MS, al modifies þe kinges wille as a unit. The only way in which al can modify wille alone today is in the phrase:

all the will of the king

That is, through using word-order to denote that all modifies will; this throws the noun in the genitive into post-position, but such position of the inflected genitive was avoided, especially after loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective; the only other method available for expressing the genitive in this position was the periphrastic.

The nine examples in Type 14 (page 149) extend from Bede to

the LEHVesp., but this latter document is under the influence of the eleventh century homilies of Aelfric. The nine examples refer to the deity. Evidently the type went over to the periphrastic form rather early. Post-position of the noun in the genitive, especially when that noun referred to the deity, is rare even in the early documents, and not only in this type, but also in all types. Examples:

Bede 150, 12: sum micel gylden Cristes mael
a great golden crucifix of Christ

AelfH. I, 514, 12: summe rihtwisne Godes ðeow
a righteous servant of God

These examples also illustrate the phenomena which we have been discussing. The same thing is true of the examples in Types 15, 16, and 17 (see pages 149-50).

The eight instances in Type 18 are interesting. One would naturally expect to find such constructions with the inflected genitive in post-position, and the small number of examples may suggest that such was the more frequent position. The important point is that inflection, so long as it was intact, made preposition of the noun in the genitive and its modifiers possible.

Boeth. 8, 26: ða mines modes eagan
the eyes of my mind

Attention is called to the latest example found in this type:

Herb.(c. 1150) 124, 110, 3: bane ðriddan daeges
fefere

the fever of the third
day
the third day's fever

Today, if we wish to retain the syntactical function which was shown by inflection (bane modifies fefere) we use word-order, bringing these two words together, and using the periphrastic genitive to express the noun in the genitive and its modifier.

In Type 19 there are six examples of a rather complicated construction. The earliest is from Bede and the latest from Aelfric's Homilies of the eleventh century. Notice that the noun in the genitive is always in a position before the noun which it modifies:

Bede 62, 16: purh geleafan haere halgan Cristes cirican

through belief of the holy church of Christ

AelfH. I, 448, 23-4: be geendunge ðaes arleasan Godes wiðer
sacan Iulianes

concerning the death of Julian, the wicked
foe of God

We even find this construction in pre-position:

AelfH. I, 438, 6: and haere gesaeligan Godes cennestran
benunge

and the ministry of the blessed mother of
God

These are excellent illustrations of the inter-relationship of word-order, loss of inflection in the definite article (loss of inflection in the weak adjective being of less importance), and

the use of the "function-word" of.

It is not necessary to comment upon the three examples in Type 21, except to indicate that the Latin did not influence the English so far as word-order is concerned.

The six examples in Type 22 again demonstrate how word-order and the "function-word" of compensated for loss of inflection. In these examples it was a loss in the strong adjective:

Dial. G. MS C (2nd ¼ 11th) 42, 32-3: sum swīde
arwurdes lifes man

a man of exceedingly pious life

Further evidence, if it is required, that this relationship existed between the three main methods of denoting syntactical relationships of words, may be found in the chronological table on pages 151-2. Beginning with the twelfth century documents, there is a decided drop in the number of examples of the various types in any document, with the exception of EEHVesp., the Hatton MS of the Four Gospels, and TCH.(62) The documents for the first-half of the thirteenth century, with the exception of V. & V. and BR.W., compare favorably with those of the twelfth, if we omit EEHVesp., and the Hatton MS of the Four Gospels.(63)

(62) However, there is no loss of inflection in the first two of these three documents, and we know that the Vespasian scribe followed Aelfric very closely. The word-order of the Hatton MS is practically the same as it is in the Royal and Corpus, and suggests the possibility of an earlier original for these three MSS with the same word-order. There is loss of inflection in TCH, and, although it seems that this MS was also considerably influenced by an earlier document, there is no proof of this.

(63) I have already indicated that Prof. Hall is of the opinion that the language of V. & V. is older than the date of the MS. However, this document has a considerable loss of inflection (50.6%),

There is a further decrease in the latter-half of the thirteenth century. There are only eleven examples, which are distributed in three documents out of the seven (i.e., those portions of the seven listed in Table II, Chapter III) examined. Table III shows that inflection was still present in the definite article and strong adjective in these three documents, i.e., in PM.J., G. & E., and the Brut (MS Otho).

By the fourteenth century the constructions have about disappeared (see page 152), and this is the period when loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective (as we have defined such loss) is complete. Word-order and the use of the "function-word" of have assumed the syntactical function which was at one time denoted by inflection.

The following statements summarize the discussion of this section of the present chapter:

1. Speaking of the eight hundred and seventy-one examples as a group, we may say that, as long as inflection of the definite article and strong adjective remained distinctive, it was possible to use a construction in which a noun in the genitive alone, or a noun and its modifiers in the genitive, stood in a position between the noun modified and the modifiers of this noun.

2. The tendency of the language towards fixation of word-order -- the use of word-order as one device for denoting syntactical relationships

---

and the periphrastic genitive is much in evidence (33.0%), so that we cannot dismiss this document very readily. At any rate, the fact that the other documents in this period, excepting the BR.W., which we know is influenced by the earlier translation by Aethelwold, have far fewer examples of all types than V.& V. has, suggests the possibility of the influence of an earlier document. It is not necessary, however, to push this too far. If these types had persisted, we should expect to find more examples in the Trin.H. and the AR.

of words --, part of which tendency was the gradual shift of the post-positive inflected genitives to pre-position, was one of the principal causes for loss of inflection in the article and adjective. Furthermore, the existence of certain constructions (such as: abutan ban manness swiran - abuton bas manness swuran - about the man's neck) in OE and ME where the article could agree with either noun without changing the sense, constituted a condition which led to loss of inflection in the definite article and in the strong adjective also -- in some constructions --, for, in these constructions word-order alone was sufficient to indicate the syntactical relationship; as a result, inflection was superfluous in the article and adjective and was lost.

3. Loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective made it impossible to use a post-positive inflected genitive when the noun in the genitive was modified by a definite article or strong adjective; at least, such constructions are not to be found in those documents where loss of inflection occurs. The post-positive genitive has a diminishing history from the earliest documents; loss of inflection in the article and adjective, aided, of course, by the periphrastic construction, completed the disappearance of the post-positive inflected genitive. There was thus only one method left for expressing the genitive in post-position, and that method was the use of the "function-word" of.

4. The chronology of these constructions further demonstrates the inter-relationship of word-order, loss of inflection, and the use of "function-word" of. In those documents where inflectional loss is present, the types decrease, and when we compare the twelfth century with the thirteenth, during which latter century loss of inflection increases, we find that there is a further decrease in the types. In the fourteenth century, when loss of inflection (as far as it concerns our probem) is complete, the types practically vanish.

The evidence which we have presented in this portion of the fourth chapter substantiates the conclusions which we arrived at in section two in our discussion of the statistics. The statistics

revealed that there was a gradual shifting of the post-positive inflected genitives to pre-position; that this shift had proceeded quite far by the end of the eleventh century (in some documents to the extent of 80-90 per cent of the inflected genitives were in pre-position); that after word-order with respect to the genitive had become fixed, loss of inflection takes place in the definite article and strong adjective, and that with this loss there is a significant increase in the use of the periphrastic genitive, and, as the loss of inflection increases from one period to a succeeding one, the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive increases also. In other words, word-order, loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective, and the use of the "function-word" of, are all part of the same process, as shown by the statistics, and our discussion of the various types of constructions corroborates this assertion, for it has shown the necessity of the connection between the shift in word-order, on the one hand, and loss of inflection (in the definite article and strong adjective) and the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive (the use of the "function-word" of), on the other hand.

4. Criticism of other Studies of the Problem in the Light of This Investigation.

The answers which the studies of other investigators of our problem gave to the three questions which were raised at the beginning of this thesis have been presented in detail and summary form in Chapter I. We pointed out in that chapter that there was considerable difference of opinion as to when the first adnominal periphrastic genitive appeared. While the earliest date given is that by Prof. Murray in the NED, in reality Shipley pointed out in his study an example from Daniel, which Klaeber dates about 700. We have not found any earlier example. Unlike Shipley, however, we have been concerned primarily with the development of the periphrastic genitive, and, while we have not examined the same amount of OE poetry which he did, we have found additional examples in that material, although they were very few. Likewise, in OE prose, other scholars have pointed out some examples of periphrastic genitives. But, from the studies made prior to this investigation, no idea can be gained as to the extent of the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive in OE poetry, in the prose of the ninth and tenth centuries and in the OE or ME prose of the eleventh century. This leads us to the answers given to the second question as to the extent to which the adnominal periphrastic genitive was used at any given period. As stated heretofore (see page 18), most of the answers to this question have been general statements based upon seemingly offhand impressions. Three of the investigators, viz., Draugelattes, Düringer, and Stahl,

give statistics, but the statistics given by the first two scholars begin with the twelfth century and Stahl's commences his study in the documents of the middle of the thirteenth century. Furthermore, Draugelattes gives statistics for three documents, and Döringer, while he lists nineteen, presents statistics for four. Our investigation fills out the gaps; it gives a statistical summary for successive time-periods, beginning with the earliest documents of prose and poetry and extending to the end of the fourteenth century, by which time the adnominal periphrastic genitive has reached the height of its development in prose. Unlike the other studies, our investigation of the problem is based upon a definite technique and a specific definition of terms.

The answers which have been given to the third question concerning the cause for the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive have also been cited and summarized in Chapter I (pages 22-32). We shall consider each cause listed in the summary on page thirty-two.

The contention of Draugelattes that the periphrastic construction was created of necessity in order to compensate for loss of inflection, is opposed by Horn, Döringer, and Stahl, as pointed out in Chapter I. These scholars maintain, and correctly so, that the periphrastic was already present in OE, and, needless to say, our investigation has demonstrated that the construction was there.

Döringer says that the periphrastic was present in OE in partitive expressions, and that its later spread was due to analogy. The first statement is true, and it is supported by many scholars: Horn, Stahl, Harstrick, Fischer, and others. The second statement

is only partially true, as our study reveals.

Bödtker also asserts that the adnominal periphrastic genitive was present in OE and gradually spread from the original meaning of *of* ('out of') to other genitive ideas. He also remarks that:

> "*Of* set in at a favorable moment when the *s* was yet struggling to become the regular ending of the genitive, at least in the South of England:"

although he does not elaborate this statement very much. In other words, Bödtker attributes the increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive to:

1. A process in which there was a gradual shading-off of the primary meaning of the preposition *of*, until a point was reached where *of* had lost much of its original meaning, and thus had prepared the way for its increase by analogy.
2. The presence of an opportune moment, in the language of the South especially, for the spread of the periphrastic genitive.

Bödtker has made a significant contribution to the problem, for, there is no doubt in one's mind, after reading his article, that this shading-off process was at work. The point to be made, however, is that this method is too subjective; it leaves room for considerable discussion. He adopts no clear-cut criteria for determinging what constructions are to be considered as periphrastic genitives. The subjective element in his method looms up at once when we attempt to apply the method to all possible examples of the periprastic construction. With respect to his second statement, there may be some truth in the assertion that "*of* set in at a favor-

able moment when the s was yet struggling to become the regular ending of the genitive, at least in the South of England." Still, it must be remembered that, while of has gradually replaced most of the inflected genitives, it is resisted today by nouns in the genitive whihh refer to animate objects. The inflected genitive also remains in other expressions, which are probably formulas, such as:

at a moment's notice
a day's journey
the raindrop's course
nature's economy
last July's issue of this magazine

Also, there is little doubt that the use of of was encouraged in partitive constructions on account of the nature of such constructions. The roots of this preference are to be found in the eleventh century, as will be seen from the increase in the number of periphrastic genitives, other than adnominal, most of which are partitive, in the documents of this century as given in Table IV at the end of Chapter III.

As one explanation of the increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive in the early documents, Stahl quotes a linguistic principle from Paul: that two fully equivalent constructions never remain alongside of each other for a long time. This is a general linguistic law which few will question, but it does not give the reasons why one construction is preferred to the other. Stahl also cites those statements from Düringer and Bödtker which these two scholars make with reference to the gradual analogical development of of out of its original partitive meaning. Furthermore, he takes exception, along with Horn and Düringer, to Drauge-

lattes' theory that the periphrastic construction was created to compensate for loss of inflection. He begins his investigation with the documents of the middle of the thirteenth century and ends with the works of Shakespeare.

Curme's answer to the question has already been mentioned several times. According to his view the later increase was due to the "vivid force of of," facillitated by the loss of inflection. We have indicated previously that "the vivid force of of" may have had something to do with what little increase occurred in the adnominal periphrastic genitive before loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective set in. There was no reason why this should stop after loss of inflection began, but our study has demonstrated that there was no significant increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive until inflectional loss in the definite article and strong adjective became important.

We have also, of necessity, in our treatment of the problem in the previous pages, considered the problem of French influence as a cause. On page twenty-three of Chapter I, there is a list of the authorities who support the theory of French influence, and a list of those who oppose it, and it will be seen that the names of Bödtker, Stahl, and Mätzner appear as in favor of the theory and as opposed to it. The explanation of this listing is that Bödtker and Stahl, while refusing to support the opinions of other scholars that French influence was the primary cause, do admit that what French influence there was probably came later on. That is, they contend that the periphrastic genitive was already present in the lagguage before the Conquest. Mätzner states that certain

constructions were used in imitation of French idiom, while others were not. The statements which are given from the works of the various investigators on pages 26 ff. in Chapter I, reveal that Bradley, Prof. Murray in the NED - Of, Earle, Wendt, Derocquigny, and possibly Einenkel, either make outright assertions that the use of of as a sign of the genitive is due to imitation of French de, or, they emphasize French influence to such an extent that one infers that the use of the periphrastic genitive would probably/not have occurred but for the Conquest. Thus, the NED says:

> "Whether of might have come independently in England to be a substitute for the genitive is doubtful."
>
> "but the great intrusion of 'of' upon the old domain of the genitive after adjectives, verbs and even substantives was mainly due to the influence of French de."

We have already made our position clear with respect to French influence. The periphrastic genitive was a native development. It was present in the language long before the Conquest, even in the North in the Lindisfarne Glosses about 950, as Curme shows. On the other hand, we join with those investigators who are of the opinion that French influence came later on. As our study of the dialect areas has indicated, there seems to be reason for suspecting its presence in the Southern area in the thirteenth century.

The various answers which we have just presented from other studies are significant contributions to the problem. However, it is evident that none of the investigators made a study of loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective as a

contributing factor. This constituted our main problem, and in our study we have demonstrated that loss of inflection in these two parts of speech was one of the main causes for the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive. Other factors were probably at work, such as analogy, imitation of French idiom, the gradually increasing preference of the periphrastic form for partitive expressions, etc. But one fact stands out in our investigation: A significant advance in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive did not take place until loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective had set in. The statistics which we have presented reveal this fact, and our study of certain constructions in section 3 of this chapter substantiate the results derived from the statistics.

5?

4. Conclusions and Summary of Method.

p 172?

The problem which we have investigated in this thesis, as stated in the title, is:

> Syntactical Processes Involved in the Development of the Adnominal Periphrastic Genitive in the English Language.

Our approach to the problem was made by pointing out and defining, for the purposes of our study, the three principal methods which the language has used in the course of its history for denoting syntactical relationships of words. These three methods are:

1. Word-order
2. Inflection
3. The Use of "Function-words"

We then presented a list of studies of the problem which had been made up to the time of our investigation, and, in order to ascertain the contributions which these studies had made to the problem, we raised three questions which seemed to demand that answers be given to them in any study of the problem. These questions were:

1. At what time did the adnominal periphrastic genitive first appear?
2. To what extent was it used at any given period in the language?
3. What were the causes or influences which contributed to the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive?

The answers which the various investigators gave to these three questions were presented in some detail and in summarized form in Chapter I. The results showed that there was a diversity of opinion among the various scholars on each of the three questions. There was thus an evident need for a new approach to the problem. But, not only was there a divergence of opinion; there was no satisfactory answer to question two, and there was no study of the problem from a syntactical point of view. Loss of inflection as a factor is mentioned by some scholars, but there is no attempt to study it, and the same may be said of word-order. The inter-relationship of the three methods of denoting syntactical relationships of words receives no attention. When we raised a further question as to the technique and method used by the various investigators, we found that there were no clear-cut criteria given in any of the studies for determining what constructions were to be considered as periphrastic genitives; that is, there were no definitions of terms. Draugelattes defined the term "periphrastic genitive" but he did not follow his definition throughout his study in any consistent manner; at least, there is no evidence that he did. This situation also seemed to warrant another study of the problem.

In Chapter II we defined the scope of our problem, which extended from the earliest documents in prose and poetry down to and including the works of Chaucer, by which time the periphrastic genitive has reached the height of its development in prose. We also defined certain terms in that chapter and set up definite criteria for determining what constructions were to be considered

as periphrastic genitives.

With these criteria in mind, we examined the various documents listed in the tables at the end of Chapter III, and collected the data which are given in the form of statistics in that chapter. The data upon which these statistics are based are given in Appendix I at the end of this thesis.

On the basis of these statistics we presented our answers to the three questions which were raised at the beginning of the problem. In Chapter III the answers to the first two questions are given. Briefly, the answers were as follows:

1. The adnominal periphrastic genitive made its first appearance in the language about 700.

2. The answer to the second question as to the extent to which the adnominal periphrastic genitive was used at a given period, is given in the summary table on page seventy.

In Chapter IV we gave the answer which this investigation makes to the third question as to the cause for the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive. This answer was based upon the statistics in Chapter III, and was substantiated by our discussion of certain constructions in section 3 of Chapter IV. The answer was as follows:

3. The cause for the increased use in the adnominal periphrastic genitive was due primarily to the loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective.

   Up to the end of the eleventh century, there was a slight increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive, which increase may have been due to analogy, to

"the vivid force of of," etc.

By the end of the eleventh century, position of the genitive before the noun was rather definitely fixed, the percentage of adnominal inflected genitives in preposition in some documents in that century being as high as 80 to 90 per cent.

This fixation of word-order was one of the causes for loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective. Another condition was also present in certain constructions, which contributed to this loss of inflection. We refer to those constructions where the definite article — and in some instances the strong adjective — could agree with either noun, i.e., with the noun in the genitive or the nounnot in the genitive. Word-order in these constructions was sufficient to indicate syntactical relationship, and, as a result, inflection of the article and adjective was superfluous. In either case, word-order was involved; it assmed the grammatical function which was formerly expressed by inflection.

With loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective the first significant increase in the adnominal periphrastic genitive occurs.

In each succeeding period - i.e., beginning with the twelfth century and ending with the last-half of the thirteenth century, there is an increase in loss of inflection in the definite article and strong adjective over what it was in the preceding period, and this increase is accompanied by an increase in the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive. That is, there is a direct relationship between loss of inflection in these two parts of speech and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive.

When we compare the statistics fr one dialect area for a given period with those of another dialect area for the same period, the relationship is somewhat obscured. This may be due to the presence of exterior influences in one area as compared with the

other area, such as the possibility of French influence in the Southern area. However, when we group the documents of one dialect area for one period of time and compare them with the documents of the same dialect for the succeeding period of time, the direct relationship between loss of inflection (as we have defined it) in the definite article and strong adjective and the increased use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive becomes clear at once.

The above statements apply to both prose and poetry, where we have the documents.

By the end of the thirteenth century, loss of inflection, as far as it concerns our problem, is complete. The adnominal periphrastic genitive continues to increase during the fourteenth century, and, at the end of that period it has reached the height of its development in prose. At this point our investigation closes. The continued increase in the construction during the fourteenth century may be accounted for by the momentum which the "of-pattern" had attained by that time, together with the additional impetus which it may have received from other possible factors, such as analogy and the similarity of the pattern to the French construction.

Finally, the results which are given by the statistics that word-order, loss of inflection and the use of the "function-word" of are part of one process, and that there was a necessary connection between the shift in word-order, on the one hand, and the loss of inflection (in the definite article and strong adjective) and the use of the adnominal periphrastic genitive, on the other hand, are substantiated by the data presented in section 3 of the present chapter.

Appendix I

This appendix contains a list of all constructions which have been counted as examples of the periphrastic genitive, together with the inflected genitive parallels therefore. The documents are listed in the same order in which they appear in Tables I and II. The adnominal periphrastic genitives are given first, with the parallel or parallels immediately following each construction. Then follow the periphrastic genitives which are other than adnominal, in the order listed in Table IV, i.e., Verb, Adverb, Adjective, Pronoun, Predicative, Proper Names, Numerals, and special constructions, these latter being termed "Others" in Table IV. Where the same parallel is used for more than one construction, only the reference is given to the parallel already cited. The key for the abbreviations used will be found under the Bibliography. The references: OEH I and OEH II refer to Old-English Homilies, Series I, EETS 34, 1868 and to Old-English Homilies, Series II, EETS 53, 1873, both edited by R. Morris. The abbreviation AelfHept. refers to Crawford's edition of Aelfric's Heptateuch, EETS 160, 1921.

Boeth. - Adnominal: 145, 7: ne maeg nan mon of bisse weorulde ongitan swilone swylce he is; Dial.G., 317, 9-10: he gesawe sume ba rican men bissere worulde; CP., 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes.
Adverbial: 27, 24-7: Saege me nu hwaeder þin wela (þines) ðances swa diore seo, þe for his agenre gecynde. Hwaeder ic þe saege þeah ðaet hit is of his agenre gecynde, naes of binre. Gif hit þon his agenre gecynde is, nas of þinre, hwi eart þu þonne a þy betera for his gode? (The parallel is here underlined with the three periphrastics.); 31, 5: Gif hit faeger is, þ is of hiora agnum gecynde, naes of þinum; Parallel: 27, 24-7. 37, 21-4: Nu þe is swiðe openlice gecyðed þ þis andweardе rice and þas weoruld-gesaelþa and þes anweald of heora agnum gecynde and heora agnes gewealdes nauht gode ne sient, - See also 27, 24-7. 37, 28-9: Gif se anweald ðonne of his agenre gecynde and his agnes gewealdes god waere, - See also 27, 24-7. 38, 20-2: gif, þa gesaelþa ðisses andweardan lifes burh hie selfe heora selfra geweald ahton, and of heora agnum gecynde gode waeron, - See 27, 24-7, and also Boeth. 37, 14-15: gif se weorðscipe and se anweald his agnes bonces god waere...
Total Periphrastics: 1 Adnominal; 8 Adverbial.

CP. - Adnominal: 198, 10-11: Swae swae Dauid cearf swiðe

diegellice swīðe lytelne laeppan of Saules mentelle; 197, 21: & forcearf his mentles aenne laeppan; also 36, 6: genam his lodan aenne laeppan.
Verb: 249, 11-12: ðylaes fremde menn weorðen gefylled of ðinum geswince; 251, 1: fremde ne scolden beon gefyllede ures maegenes; also Or., 78, 32: se waes afylled monnes blodes. 313, 19: ðaette of ðaem gode ne weorðe wyrse yfel akenned; Codex Ex., 28, 24-6: þaette sunu waere in middangeard meotudes acenned; also Bede, 208, 31: Anna ... waes god monn and baes betstan tudres cenned.
Adverbial: 157, 24-5: ðonne he of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac of unwisdome and ungewisses oðde ungewealdes oðde of flaesclicum gecynde oðde of wacmodnesse and of unbieldo oðde of untrymnesse modes oðde lichoman.
Total Periphrastics: 1 Adnominal; 2 Verb; 6 Adverbial.

Bede - Adnominal: 100, 3: sumne blinde mon of Ongolcynne; 54, 14: Romanisces cynnes mon; also Chron., 13, 443 E: Angel cynnes aeðelingas. 124, 6-7: mid endleofan faemnan oðrum of baere cwene hyrede; Gen. H., 127, 27: and ealle werhades men hys hiredes. 148, 1: se fromesta esne of Merena cyningcynne; See 54, 14; also Or., 142, 34: ealle ba aeðelestan men Alexandres heres; Beow., 2813: þu eart endelaf usses cynnes.
Verb: 38, 15: Hwaet limpeþ þaes to ðe of hwylcum wyrtruman ic acenned si? See under CP above Bede, 208, 31. 80, 13-14: þaette of wyrtruman besmitenes gepohtes and unclaenes acenned bið; See under CP above Bede 208, 31. 82, 7-8: Ne waes acenned of unrehthaemde ne þurh dyrne forlegenesse, ac acenned waes of aelicum gesinscipe; See under CP above Bede 208, 31. 138, 33: þa begen him waeron cende, þe he wrecca waes, of Cwenburghe; See under CP above Codex Ex., 28, 24-6; also Gen. A., 968: Adames and Euan aforan waeron freolicu twa frumbearn cenned, Cam and Abel.
Pronominal: 286, 10: Eft sumu of þaem ilcan Godes þeowum; Or., 142, 27: Alexandres begna an.
Predicative: 52, 4: Of Geata fruman syndon Cantware; 168, 28: Waes he Gallia cynnes.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal: 3; Verb 5; Pronominal 1; Predicative 1.

Or. - Adnominal: 17, 31-2: Fela spella him saedon þa Beormas aegþer ge of hiera agnum lande ge of baem landum þe ymb hie utan waeron; Bede, 5, 24: Þara abbuda staer and spell ðysses mynstres ... ic awrat. 68, 20: ane hie eac begeaton ...an monn of baere byrig; AelfH., II, 294, 18-19: Se draca ofsloh eac twegen gerefan ðaere ylcan scire; Dial.G., 306, 23: þam aeþelestum mannum bissere burge. 112, 19: þaet hie woldon of aelcerre byrig himself anweald habban; CP. Brt., 26, 4-5: ond hu ða kynngas ðe ðone onwald haefdon ðaes folces on ðam dagum. 126, 1-2: þaet gefeoht waes gedon mid micelre geornfulnesse of baem folcum baem; 98, 24: mid micle gefean para burgleoda. 256, 7-8: þeh hit eallum baem folcum of obrum londum swa swiþe gewrecon ne wurde swa hit oft aer waes; AelfH. I, 558, 25: and þa wanspedigan cristenan ðaera earda ne gedafode..; AelfH.Brt., 89, 3-4: hwaeðer þaes landes folc cristen waere; Dial.G., 184, 21-2: þa saedon him þa landleode baere ylcan stowe.
Proper Name: 164, 8-9: ymb þaet Punica gewin, þaet waes of baem folce of Cartaina baere byrig; AelfH. I, 504, 13-14: togeanes baere burhware Sepontinisore ceastre. 176, 33-4: com Hasterbal se niwa cyning of Cartainum on Libeum þaet igland; Latin: Asdrubal novus Carthaginiensium imperator...Lilybaeum venit. 202, 16-17: þa sendon þa burgleode of Cartaina aefter Hannibale; see AelfH. I, 504, 13-14.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 6; Proper Name 3.

OEMar. - Verb: 22, 29-30: þaet we moton bergen of baes heofonlican cyninges gereordum; TCH., 46, 24: þ he ðaes applaes ne onburigde; AelfH. I, 18: naefre deaðes onbyrian. 80, 19: he waes acenned on Frigia ceastre of aedelum cynne; See under CP above, Bede 208, 31. 104, 2-3: ond aeghwelcne þara þe waes of were ond of wife acenned; See under CP above, Codex Ex., 28, 24-6. 106, 23: hig waeron acennede of Constantines sidan; See under Bede above, Gen. A., 968.
Total Periphrastics: Verb 5.

Bl.H. - 19, 21-5: .... þonne m(ar)on baere godcundnesse naenig onwendnesse on carcerne waes of baere menniscan gecynde, na las of baere godcundan; Morris translates: But, moreover, there was no change either of the divine nature or of the divine power in its imprisonment in the human nature. The last periphrastic is paralleled

by þaere godcundnesse; For: on carcerne ... of þaere mennisean gecynde: Boeth., 45, 28: of þæm carcerne þaes lichoman onlesed bið, 55, 14: þa inwitfullen word of his tungan; CP., 193, 4: mid ðæm wordum ðines agnes muðes. 71, 8: sume naman þa twigu of þæm treowum; John 12, 13 (Lindisf.): genomon tuigo ðara palmana; Math., 21, 8 (Corpus): Sume heowun þaera treowa bogas.
Verb: 31, 27: Nan bið acenned of Iudan; Gen. A., 1615: Swilce Chames suno cende wurden; See also under Bede above, Gen. A., 988.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 4; Verb 1.

BR. - Adnominal: 33, 22; 34, 1: aefter þam fyligeð capital of þaera apostola lare gemyndelice butan bec gesaed; Latin: Post hos lectio Apostoli sequatur ex corde recitanda. 34, 11-12: sy an aenlypig raedinog geraed of þaere ealdan cybnesse gemyndelice butan bec; See 38, 10 below. 35, 13-14: aefter þæm bry canticas of witigena bocum; See 42, 4-5 below. 36, 19: aefter þysum sy gecweden an raeding of apocalipsin gemyndelice butan bec; See 33, 22 above. 36, 21: and lofsang of þam godspelle; Bl.H., 33, 20: Ac mid þon worde þaes godcundan gewriten he hine ofer-swiþde; See also 33, 22 above, and 42, 4-5 below. 38, 10: and syðþan an raeding of þare apostole lare gemendlice buten boc gecwepon; See 33, 22 above. 38, 11-12: and syþþan raeps, ymen, fers, lofsang of ðam godspelle; See 36, 21 above; (For this reference the Winteney Version has: se lofsang on þan godspelle). 42, 4-5: bry capitulas syn gesungene of ðam foresaedan sealme; Latin: terna capitula suprascripti psalmi centesimi octaui decimi dicantur. 42, 17-20: and to nonsange syn to aelcan bry capitulas gesungene of þam nigan capitulum; See 42, 4-5 above; also Guth., 136, 19: Sona swa he þaet fyrmeste fers sang þaes sealmes. 42, 23-4: syn ðry sealmas to aelcan þaera gesungene of þisum nigum sealmum; See 42, 4-5 and 42, 17-20 above. 51, 10: þaet nan sceap of þaere heorde ne losige; Math., 26, 31 (Lindisf.): scip edes; If this construction is viewed as a verb periphrastic, a parallel is found in Math., 10, 6 (Corpus): ac gað ma to þam sceapun þe forwurden israhela hiwraedene (Rush.MS: huses israhela); Cf. also CP., 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes; and Exod., 127, 6: Israhela bearna nytena ne forwearð nan þing.

76, 14-16: sumne dael bringe ... of þam bufan cwedenan gemete heora andlyfene; Or., 1, 12: ealra hiora waestma bone fiftan dael; Bede, 396, 1-2: sumne dael þaes haligwaetres; AElfH., I, 452: þaet hi bone ðriddan dael þaes feos underfengon. 119, 22-3: þaet he cunne haligo spel reccan, aegþer ge of þaere ealdan cyðnesse ge of þaere niwan; Bede, Ert., 11, 7-12: Son he aerest be middangeardes gesceape, ... ond bi oðrum monegum spellum daeg halgan gewrites canones boca; AelfH., I, 130, 8-9: and habban aefre gearo, to teonne forð bone wisdom and ða lare aegðer ge ðaere ealdan ae ge ðaere niwan.
Pronominal: 15, 20-21: and no of þaem abugan þurh aenige gedyrstignesse; LEHVesp., 38, 24-5: heora nan; Boeth., 30, 1: an þaera; Luke, 4, 27 (Rushw.): naenig hiora, and 18, 34: naenig ðara.
Others: 42, 17-20: and to nonsange syn to aelcan þry capitulas gesungene of þaem nigan capitulum, þe to lafe synt of þam hundteontigedanandeahtatigodan sealme; Math., 15, 37: and þte to lafe waes þara gebroca genomen siofun sperta fulle; AelfH., I, 28-9: swa þaet ðaer naes furðon an to laefe ealles ðaes heres.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 15; Pronominal 1; Others 1.

Gen. A. - Adnominal: 380, 1310-13: .... þaer sceal faesl wesan cwiclifigendra cynna gehwilces on þaet wudufaesten wocor gelaeded eorðan tudres (This is the parallel for: 381, 1339: swicle of callum eorðan waestmum wiste under waegbord gelaede; 381, 1335-9: ond þu seofone genim on þaet sundreced tudra gehwilces geteled rimes, þara þe to mete mannum lifige, and þara oðera aleces twa. 382, 1371-3: ...Drihten sende regn from roderum ond eac rume let willeburnan on woruld þringan of aedra gehwaere; Aelfric's Gen.H., 102, ve. 11: ða asprungen ealle wyllspringas ðaere miclan nywelnysse; 382, 880-1: nymþe ðu aeppel aenne byrgdest of ðam wudubeame, þe ic þe wordum forbead?; Aelf.L., 10, 126-7: sum him mid þaer þaes lichoman genihtsumnysse, sum þaera palm-treowa aeppla; AelfH., I, 16: God us forbead þaes treowes waestm; Cf. John, 12, 13 (Lindisf.): genomon tuiego bara palmana.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 3.

Beow. - No periphrastics of any kind.

Elene - No periphrastics of any kind.

Daniel - Adnominal: 484, 173-5: þaere burge weard anne manlican ofer metodes est gyld of golde gumum arǽerde; Beow., 1091-3: Hengestes heap hringum wenede efne swa swiðe sinegestreonum fættah goldes; Bede, 26, 14-15: on wecga orum ares and isernes and leades and scolfres; CaedMP., 24, 24-7: hiegað me ymbutan heardes irenes hate gesleagene grindlas greate.
Pronominal: 496, 366-7: þa þe of roderum on rihtre gesceaft wumiað in wuldre, ða þec wurðiað; AelfH., I, 352, 16: Iohannes eac be Godes dihte fullode ða ðe him to comon ðaera Iudeiscra ðeoda.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 1; Pronominal 1.

Dial.G. - MS Hatton 76, Bodley:
Adnominal: 16, 10-14: he gehyrde þone hlisan of þam mynstre þaes foresprecenan Godes þeowes; Dial.G. MS CCC Cambr. 322: 34, 23-4: þa aet nextstan becom bisses ylcan weres hlisa to cypnesse Romanna biscope; Ibid., 34, 31-2: þone hlisan þaes halgan weres. 30, 30-2: an nunne of þem ilcan mynstre þara faemnena; MS CCC Cambr. 322: þa munecas þaes ylcan mynstres; EEHVesp. 27, 8-9: Him arn to sum maeden þaes geleaffullen wifmannes. 30, 18-20: of his mynstre naenne man; Dial.G. MS C., 234, 8: mines mynstres munuc; see also 30, 30-2 above. 42, 26-8: þa munecas of þaes arwurðan ÆÞelitties mynstre; See 30, 30-2 above; Bede, 314, 21: þaes foresprecenan mynstres sangeras; Dial.G., 225, 18-19: þa munecas þaes ylcan mynstres. 62, 27-8: se ungesaeliga wer of þam ylcan huse; See 30, 30-2 above and 42, 26-8. 66, 33: sum eald preost of þaere ylcan stowe; 184, 21-2: þa saedon him þa landleode þaere ylcan stowe. 66, 5-6: him comon to twegen men of Gotena þeode; AelfH., I, 352, 16-17: Iohannes eac be Godes dihte fullode ða ðe him to comon þaera Iudeiscra ðeoda.
Verb: 66, 12: of þaere hi druncon; OEMar., 42, 11-12: ond se gedranc eac þaes waeteres. 70, 7-8: ic ne maege etan of minre modor fostormolce; Deut. 219, 24: et þaera berigena.
Predicative: 43, 26-7: þaet us eac cyddon sume ure yldran frynd, þe of þam lande waeron; Bede 36,14: Saga me hwylces hiredes and hwylces cynnes þu si. 79, 19-20: þaet he waere of Tudertina þaere ceastre; 31, 28-9: sum waes aedele ealdor Nursine þaere maegðe Felix genemned.
Others: 69,6-7: on þam waes funden hwaethwega lyttles laefed of eallum hyra hwaete; AelfL.,390,102: Ic belaf ana ealra godes witegena.
Total Periphr.: Adnominal 7; Verb 2, Predic. 2; Others 1.

AelfH. - Adnominal: I, 218, 6-7: We geeuenlaecaū bam geleaffullum of ḏam folce mid þisre daede; EEHVesp., 27, 8-9: Him arn to sum maeden baes geleaffullan werodes; Gen.H., 127, 27: and ealle werhades men hys hiredes; Bl.H, 41, 26: baem earmestan Godes beowun; Chron., 135, 1004 E: East Engla folces seo yld - the principal men of; 228, 1-2: and generode Adam, and Euan, and his gecorenan of heora cynne; Aelfric's Job, Bibl.Ags.Pr.I., 257, vi, 14: sumne heretogan ....heora agenes cynnes; CP., 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes. 236, 22: ne sceal eow beon an haer of eowrum heafde forloren; AelfL., II, 218, 454: ne furþum an haer heora heafded; Ibid., 218, 464: ne fornam an haer heora feaxes. 314, 12: þa waeron gegaderode ... eawfaeste weras of aelcere ḏeode ḏe under heofonum eardiaḏ; AelfH. I, 208, 30-1: ḏa heafod-men gehwilces leodscipes; Chron., MS C. 1001: þa gesomnode man þaer ormaete fyrde Defenisces folces and Sumorsaetisces; Guth., 146, 11-12: þaer waes mycel menigo manna gegadered his maga and eac oþra his nehfreonda. I, *344, 12: of mancynne swa micel getel; AelfH., I, 488: ealra ḏinra neoda getel; Ibid., I, 536, 26: Nis baet getel Godes gecorenra lytel; Math., 14, 21 (Corpus): þaera etendra getael. I,356, 16-18: Drihten daeghwamlice of eallum ḏeodum to his geleafan..... ungerim sawla gebigḏ; Luke, 8, 37 (Lindisf.): all ḏio menigo londes ḏara lioda; See also 314, 12 above; Cf. also AelfH., I, 352, 16: Iohannes eac be Godes dihte fullode ḏa ḏe him to comon ḏaera Iudeiscra ḏeoda. I, 388, 12-13: Syḏḏan ... com clypung of ḏam Halgan Gaste; AelfH., I, 386, 11: Him andwyrde seo clypung þaere godcundan stemne. I,400, 6-7: þa com him to sum rice mann of þam leodscipe þe is Siria gehaten; See above 208, 30, 1; also 218, 6-7 above. I, 494, 30: Sunu of ḏam Aelmihtigan Faeder; AelfH., I, 458, 32: ḏaes Aelmihtigan Godes Sunu. I, 510, 12: baet folc of gehwilcum leodscipe; See above 208, 30-1, 218, 6-7;. ~~xxxxxxx~~ I, 538, 12-14: Ic geseah swa micele menigu.... of eallum ḏeodum and of aelcere maegḏe; See above 208, 30-1; Dial.G., 317, 9-10: he gesawe sume ba rican men bissere worulde. I,564, 19-20: and gemetton niwe druh of marmanstane on cyrcan

---

*AelfH., I, 32, 26: swa micel getel mancynnes.

wison gesceapene; CaedMP, 24, 24-7: heardes irenes... grindlas greate; Bede, 26, 14-15: on wecga orum ares and isernes and leades and seolfres; Beow., 1091-3: hringum ... sincgestreonum faettan goldes; Beow., 1694: on ðaem scennum scinan goldes. I, 566, 31-2: ac we wyllað nu eow gereccan sume geswutelunge of ðaere ealdan ae, and eac of ðaere niwan; Chrod., 64, 28-30: Openon geswutelingum haligra gewrita us is geypped; See above under BR, p. 5, 119, 22-3. II, 192, 1-2: and het acwellan aelc hys cild of ðam cynne; CaedMP., 179, 31-3: haefde man-sceaðan aet middere niht freone gefylled frum-bearna fela; Gen.H., 127, 27: ane ealle werhaedes men hys hiredes; CP., 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes; Exod.H., 242, 5: ealre ðaere nytena frum-cennedan. II, 260, 34: mid gemengedre sealfe of myrran and alwan; AelfH. I, 352, 6: ne dranc he wines drenc, ne nanes ge-mencgedes waetan; AR., 276, 1: Prudes sealue; Ibid., 276, 2: wreðes sealue Verb:I,146, 1: he waes of maedene acenned; Codex Ex., 28, 24-6: paette sunu waere in middangeard meotudes acenned; Gen.A., 967-8: Adames and Euan ... waeron .. twa frumbearn cenned; Bede, 208, 31: Anna .. waes god monn and baes betstan tudres cen-ned; Gen.A., 1815: Swiele Chames sunu cende wurden. I, 150, 13: He waes aefre God of bam Faeder acenned; 178, 2-3: we sind of synfullum flaesce acennede. 176, 4: he waes of maedene acenned. I, 178, 20: gif ge of bam treowe etað; CaedMP., 32, 8: het þ bu bisses ofaetes aete; AelfH., I, 572, 8: he ða ðaere sande breac (ate);I,196, 6-7: Hwi wolde God beon acenned of beweddodan maedene; See I, 146, 1, above. I, 198, 14-16: and efen-ece his Faeder, of ðam he waes aefre acenned; See I, 146, 1, above. I, 200, 3: paet Halige, þe of ðe bið acenned; See I, 146, 1, above. I,228, 21-2: and aefre waes se Sunu of ðam Faeder acenned; See I, 146, 1, above. I, 230, 13: seðe wearð acenned of ðam maedene Marian beclysed-um innoðe; See 146, 1, above. I, 230,15-16: seðe ... wearð acenned of beclydsedum innoðe baes maedenes; See I, 146, 1, above. I, 282, 13: is aefre of ðam Faeder acenned; See I, 146, 1, above. I, 464, 34: he is Sunu

of ðe aefre acenned; See I, 146, 1, above. I, 500, 8-9: Se Sunu is ðaes Faeder Wisdom aefre of dam Faeder acenned; See I, 146, 1. II, 170, 17: þaet du ne drince of ðam wine; Aelfric Hes., 92,22: aelc man drunc þaes deorwurðan wines. II, 202, 6: and swa hwa swa of ðam hlafe geett; Deut., 219, 24: et þaera bergena; Gen.A., 564: aet bisses ofetes. II, 202, 11: Hi druncon of ðam gastlican stane; See II, 170, 17, above; AelfH., I, 512, 8: And he ða ðaere sande breac(And he then ate of the dish.). II, 204, 33: aefre of him acenned; See I, 146, 1, above. II,220, 10: Of disum leahtre beod acennede leasunga; See I, 146, 1. II, 220, 17: Of ðam bið acenned yfelnys; See I, 146, 1. 220, 31: Of ydelum gylpe bið acenned pryte; See I, 146, 1. II, 268, 14: þaet Crist waes of maedene acenned; See I, 86, 1. II, 274, 20: Fela manna aeton of ðam heofonlican mete; See II, 202, 6, above.

Pronominal: I, 216, 29-31: and him of-anam Adam,.... and ealle ða ðe of heora cynne Code aere gecwemdon; AelfH. I, 352, 16: Iohannes ... fullode ða ðe him to comon ðaera ludeiscra ðeoda. I, 244, 4: þa oðre scep syndon þa þe of eallum odrum eardum to Code bugað; See I, 216, 29-31. I, 516, 9: þaet ge ne forseon aenne of þysum lytlingum; AelfH., I,514, 15-16: Se ðe geaeswicað anum ðyssera lyttlinga; II, 160, 2-3: of ðam waes sum gehaten Placidus; ÆEHVesp., 36, 19: an þaere waes Nabucodonosor. II, 274, 24: sume of ðam folce; Math., 9, 3 (Rushw): sume þara boccra; AelfH. II, 344, 21: Ða cwaeð sum ðaera deofla; II, 274, 25-6: and manega oðre of ðam folce; Or., 196, 29: and monege .. þara ieldestena witena; Chron., 90, Parker MS anno 897: manige þara selestena cynges þena.

Predicative: I, 214, 14-16: Crist is þaes maeran cyne-cynnes Dauides..... Of ðam cynne waes seo eadige Maria his modor; Gen.A., 51, xvii, 12: þeah he ne beo cwres cynnes. I, 242, 35: Ic haebbe odre scep þe ne sind na of ðisre eowde; See I, 214, 14-16, above; Or., 258, 25: ealle þa þe þaere maegþe waeron; Chron., 199, 1066 E: se abbot waes goddera manne;AelfL., I, 416, 54: Hwylcere maegde eart þu oðde hwylcera manna? I, 298, 25: heo ne bið na of Godes

agenum gecynde; AelfH., 27-8: his lichaman waes baes ylcan gecyndes ðe he aer waes.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 16; Verb 23; Pronominal 6; Predicative 3.

Aelf.Hept. - Gen. Adnominal: 32, 4: þa frumcennedan of his heorde; Exod.H., 242, 5: ealre ðaere nytena frumcennedan. 37, 2-3: Nim in to þe of eallum claenum nytenum seofen and seofen aegðres gecyndes and of unclaenum twam and twam and of fugelcynne seofen and seofen aegðres gecyndes; CaedMP., 80, 27-33: ond þu sefone genim... tudra gehwilces ... and bara odera aelces twa. 37, 19-20: of eallum nytenum ealles flaesces twegen gemacan.... Eac of fugelum be heora cynne, and of eallum orfcinne, and of eallum creopendum cinne twam and twam; See 37, 2-3 above; Wulfst., 217, 7-9: and þaer waer elces cynnes wihta twa gemeccan. 38, 8: þa nitenu of eallum cynne; See 37, 2-3; 19-20, above; Chron., 1089 E: on aelces cynnes waestmum. 39, 11: and brohte an twig of anum elebeame; Math. 21, 8: Sume heowun baera treowa bogas; John 12,13 (Lindisf.): genomon tuigo bara palmana. 47, 14: breohund manna and eahtatyne men of his inbyrdlingum; 53, 27: and ealle werhades men his hiredes; Chron., Parker MS 878: and xl. monna his heres; Guth., 146, 11-12: mycel menigo manna gegaderod his maga and eac obra his nehfreonda. 47, 20: he sealde him þa teoðunga of eallum ðam bingum; Bl.H., 41, 25: Agifaþ nu teoban dael ealles þaes ceapes; Wulfst., 227, 27: mid teoðunge ealra ura aehta. 47, 23: ne .. furðon aenne þwang of eallum þisum ðingum ; AelfL. II, 218, 454: ne furþum an haer heora heafdes; Cf. AelfH., II, 200, 1: An stricæ oððe an staef ðaere ealdan æ; Ibid., 202, 206: ne furðum an spearca mines cynrenes. 63, 13: þaet þu naefre ne nyme wif Isaace minum suna of bisum mennisce; See 37, 2-3 and 19-20 above; See under Gen. A, 380, 1310-13, p. 5 above. 64, 10: and of his hlafordes godum bone dael, þe he wolde; See 47, 20 above; AelfH., I, 452: þaet hi bone driddan dael þaes feos underfengon.

69, 46: gif Iacob nymð wif of bises landes mannum; See 63, 13 above. 70, 1: Ne nym þu gemaeccan of Chanaan cynne; See 63, 13 above; CP,64, 1 : nan mon hiera cynnes. 70, 2: and nim þe wif of Labanes dohtrum; See 70, 1. 71, 22: of eallum þam ðingum þe þu me sylst ic bringe þe teoðunge; Latin: cunctorumque, quae dederis mihi, decimas offeram tibi; See also 47, 20 above. 73, 14: Hwaeðer wit aenig þing agon of uncres faeder aehtan; Latin: Numquid habemus quidquam ... domus patris nostri; Exod. 127, 6: Israhela bearna nytena ne forweard nan þing. 91, 45: and sealde him Aseneth to wife Putifare dohtor þaes sacerdes of þaere byrg; Latin: deditque illi uxorem Aseneth, filiam Putiphare sacerdotis Heliopoleos ; Bede, 336, 8: se biscop þaere maegðe; Leg. VH., 181, 21: ðaere burge hlaford.

Verb: 28, 16: Of aelcum treowe ... þu most etan; Gen.A., 564: aet bisses ofetes; TCH., 46, 24: he ðaes applaes ne onburigde; AelfH., I, 572, 8: And he ða ðaere sande breac (ate of the dish); Deut.H., 356, 24: et ðaera bergena. 29, 1: ðaet ge ne aeton of aelcum treowe binnan Paradisum; See 28, 16 above. 29, 2: Of þaera treowa waestme ... we etaþ; See 28, 16. 29, 17: of þam treowe ... ne et þu; See 28, 16. 29, 17: þu ets of þam treowe; See 28, 16. 30, 3: Of þam treowe waestme... we ne aeton; See 28, 16. 30, 4: ge of þam treowe eton; See 28, 16. 30, 5: gif þu ne aete of þam treowe; See 28, 16. 30, 6: genam of þaes treowes waestme and geaet; Gen.A., 493: genam þaes ofaetes; Guth., 173, 13: genam þa þaes gehalgodan sealtes. 31, 17: ðu aete of þam treowe .... ðu aetst of ðaere eorðan; See 28, 16, above. 40, 20: and genam of eallum þam claenan nytenum; See 30, 6, above. 41, 21: he dranc of þam wine; Hes., 92, 22: Aelc man druc þaes deorwurðan wines. 51, 17: þaet sunu beo acenned of hund-wintrum men; See under AelfH., I, 146, 1, page 9 above. 67, 19: and et of minum huntoðe; See 28, 16, above. 68, 31: and et of bines suna huntoðe; See 28, 16 above. 88, 16: and fugelas aeton of þam; Leviticus, Aelf.Hept., 293, 31: and etaþ þaera. 95,11: nymað of eowrum selustan waestmum; See 30,6.

Predicative: 59, 13: he ys eac of ðinum saede; Bede, 36, 14: hwylces cynnes þu si; Gen., 51, 12: he ne beo eowres cynnes; Bl.H., 175, 18: hie syn Iudea folces.
Proper Name: 46, 10: þa feollon ða cyningas on þam gefeohte ofslagene, of Sodoman and Gomorran; Latin: Itaque rex Sodomorum, et Gomorrhae, cecideruntque ibi. 54, 20: þaera Sodomitiscra hream and þaere burhware of Comorra ys gemenifyld; Latin: Clamor Sodomorum et Gomorrhae multiplicatus est;- Boeth., 11, 17-18: þa beoð þaere heofen-cundan Ierusalem burhware. 102, 20: and Ioseph gestrynde suna... be Asenetð, Putifares dehter, þaes sacerdes of Eliopoleas; Latin: sacerdotis Heliopoleos. 65, 20: he nam Rebeccan to wife, Bathules dohtor þaes Syriscean of Mesopotamia; See 102, 20 above.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 21; Verb 19; Predicative 1; Proper Name 4.

Exod., Adnominal: 127, 4: þaet nan þing ne forwyrð of þam þingum; 127, 6: Israhela bearna nytena ne forwearð nan þing. 133, 7: of Israela folce ne forwyrð ne mann ne nyten; See 127, 4. 134, 15: se man forwyrð of Israela folce; See 127, 4. 135, 19: ~~se~~ se man forwyrð of Israhela folce; See 127,4. 155, 1: Astih to drihtne, þu Aaron,Nädab and Abiu and hundseoftontig ealde of Israhela folce; 155, 9: Moises and Aaron, Nadab and Abiu and hundseofontig Israhela folces ealdra astah. 156, 22: þu nymst þone rysle of þam ramme... and þaere lifre nett; Med.Q., 10, 14: foxes sina genom. 157, 26: þu nymst þaet anribb of þam ramme; See 156, 22. 164, 16: Ne nim þu wif of hira cynne; See Aelf.Hept., 63, 13, p. 11 above. 164, 19: Aelc frumcenned þing waepnedcynnes bið min of eallum nytenum ge of hðriderum ge of sceapon; 164, 20: þinra bearna frumcenned þu scealt alysan; Exod. H., 242, 5: ealre ðaere nytena frumcennedan.
Verb: 134, 25: Ac hi ne mihton drincan .. of þam waetere; Hes., 92, 22: Aelc man drunc þaes deorwurðan wines. 134, 7: And nymon of his blode; SeeAelf.Hept., 30, 6, p. 12 above. 134, 9: Ne eton ge of þam nan þing hreowes; See Aelf. Hept.,88,16, p. 12 above. 156, 21: þu nymst of þam blode,... and of þam smiring-ele; See 134, 7 above. 157, 32-33: etað of þam. ... Ne ete ... of þam; See 134, 9 above.

Predicative: 112, 6: þis ys of þaera Ebrea cildum; Dial.G., 31, 28-9: sum wæs adele wer Mureine þære mægðe Felix genemned; Bl.H., 175, 18: hie syn Iudea folces; Chron., 199, 1066 E: se abbot wæs goddera manne.
Others: Sb.Adj: 115, 18: and þa yldestan of Israela folce; Chron., 135, 1004 E: seo ylca East Engla folces seo yld; Or., 114, 11: seo wæs faestest and welegast Macedonia rices. Ibid., 42, 28: ealle þa æðelestan bearn þara Athenienga. 115, 29: ealle þa yldestan of Israela mægðe; See 115, 18 above. 143, 5: to þe þa yldstan of Israhela folce. See 115, 18.

Leviticus: Adnominal: None.
Verb: 168, 5: Nyme .. of þaes cealfes blode; See Aelf.Hept., 30, 6, p. 12 above. 169, 23-4: Ne ete nan man of þaera sacerda offrunga ..... Ne ete nan man of þaere offrunga; See Aelf.Hept., 28, 16, p. 12 above.
Others: 171, 32: And swa hwaet swa þaer to lafe beo ǣdde of flaesce ǣdde of hlafe; AelfH., II, 194, 28-9: Swa þaet þaer naes furðon an to lafe ealles ðaes heres; OEMar., 14, 20-1: ond þara hlafgebroca waes to lafe twelf binna full.
Sb.adj: 172, 1: and þa betstborenan of Israhela folce; See under Exod., 115, 18, on this page.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 0; Verb 3; Predicative 0; Others 2.

Numb: Adnominal: 188, 3: twelf heafodmenn of þam twelf mægðum; AelfH., I, 206, 18: ða heafod-men þaes folces; Ibid., 208, 30-1: ða heafod-men gehwilces leodsciþes. 184, 16: hundseofontig manna of Israhela folces ealdrum; Exod., 155, 9: hundseofontig Israhela folces ealdra; The Latin for both is the same: de senioribus Israel - de senioribus Israel, and the scribe used Of or the inflected genitive. 185, 24: he gegaderode hundseofontig manna of Israhela folce; See 184, 16 above; Chron., Parker MS, anno 1001: þa gesomnode man þaer ormaete fyrde Defenisces folces - Laud MS has of Defenisscea folcea. 192, 1: and bridde healf hund manna of þam yldstum mannum; Latin: aliique filiorum Israel ducenti quinquaginta viri proceres synagogi; See also 184, 16.

Verb: 194, 10: þaet heora nytenu druncon and eall Israhela folc of þaere anre rīde; Heg., 92, 22: Aelc man drunc þaes deorwurðan wines.
Pronoun: 187, 6: Gif hwilc mann of eow biđ drihtnes witega; Math., 7, 9 (Rush.): hwaelc is eowwer monn; Leviticus, 166, 2: Gif hwilc eower. 199, 1: manega of þam folce; John, 19, 20 (Corp): manega þara Iudea; Or., 196, 29: monege ... þara ieldestena witena.
Others: Sb. Adj: 180, 3: ealle þa strengestan of Israhela folce; See 115, 18, under Leviticus, p. 14 above.

Deut: Adnominal: 203, 35: nan man of bisse wirrestan cneoresse; Latin: quispiam de hominibus generationis hujius. 217, 15: ne ceos þu þe cining of nanre oðre þeode mannum buton of þinum agenum cynne; Or., 44, 22: hie him woldon oðerra wera ceosan; Cf. Latin: Non poteris alterius gentis hominem regem facere. 220, 9: Moises and þa sacerdas of Leuies cynne; Latin: Moyses et sacerdotes Levitici generis. 220, 14: and þa sacerdas of Levies cynne; See 220, 9.
Pronominal: 202, 23: twelf men of eow; Math., 7, 9 (Rush): hwaelc is eower monn; Math., 26, 21 (Corp): an eower; Ibid., 18, 19 (Rush): gif twegen eower.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 5; Pronominal 1.

Math.-Corpus MS - Adnominal: Se iohannes .. haefde reaf of dfenda haerum; Beow., 1694: on ðaem scennum sciran goldes; CaedMP., 24, 24-7: heardes ireres ... grindlas greate. (The periphr. is from Math. iii, 4.). Math., 15, 24: ne eom ic asend buton to þam sceapum þe forwurdon of israhela huse; Math. x, 6: ac gað ma to þam sceapun þe forwurdon israhela hiwraedene; Rush.MS Math. 15, 24: to scepum þaem ... huses israheles; Cf. Exod., 127, 6: Israhela bearna nytena ne forweard nan þing.
Verb: xv, 27: þa hwelpas etað of þam crumum; Deut., 219, 24: et þaera bergena; CaedMP., 32, 8: þu þisses ofaetes aete. 26, 29: ic ne drince .. of þysum eorðlican wine; OEMar., 42, 11-13: se gedranc eac þaes waetres; Heg., 92, 22: aelc man druno þaes deorwurðan wines.

Pronominal: v, 19: an of byssum læstum bebodum; Math., x, 42: anum byssa lytylra; See 25, 40 below. 6, 29: an of ðyson; Luke 12, 27: bissa an. 7, 9: Hwylc man is of eow; Rushw.MS: hwaelc is eower monn. 8, 21: ober of hys leorningcnihtum; Math., xi, 2: twegen his leorningcnihta; Luke 11, 1 : an his leorningcnichta. x, 29: an of ðaem; Rushw.MS: an bæere; Corp., 26, 51: an bara. xi~~x~~xi xviii, 6: aenne of ðyssum lytlingum; Rushw.MS: enne lytlera bissa; See v, 19 above. 18, 12: an of bam; See x, 29 above; Rushw.has: an of bara. xviii, 19: gyf twegen of eow; Rushw. MS: gif twegen eower. xxv,40: anum of ðysum minum læstum gebroðorum; Rushw.MS: anum be laessesta bara brobre mine (translating the Latin: uni ex minimis his fratribus meis.); BR 55, 14: enne bara laestena; See also x, 19 above. 26, 14: an of bam twelfum; Rushw. MS: an bara twoelfe; Lindisf.MS: an of oððe bara tuelfa. 26, 27: an of bam twelfum; Lindisf.MS: an ðara tuoelfa. 28, 73: bu eart of hym (Could be classed as a predicative); Rushw.MS: bu eart ec heora (Latin ex illis). 27, 21: Hwaeberne .... of bissum twam; Rushw.MS: hwaeber .. bara twegra; Math. 21, 31 (Corp): Hwaeðer bara twegra.

Others: xv, 37: and þ to lafe waes of bam gebrote; Rushw.MS: and þte to lafe waes bara gebroca; AelfH., II, 194, 28-9: ðaer naes ... an to lafe ealles ðaes heres.

Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 2; Verb 2; Pronominal 13; Others 1.

Mark - Corpus - Adnominal: None.

Verb: 7, 28: þ hwelpas etað ... of ðara cilda cruman; See Math., xv, 27, p. 15 above. 8, 8: and hi namon þ of bam brytsenum belaf; Rushw.MS: and ginomun ðaet gilaefed waes oððe þ to lafe waes of ðaem screadungum; See Math. xv, 37, this page. 14, 25: ic ne drince of byses wingeardes cynne; See Math., 26, 29, page 15.

Pronominal: 2, 6: sume of ðam bocerum; Math., 9, 3 (Rushw): sume bara bocera; Luke, xx, 29 (Corp): sume bara bocera. 5, 22: sum of heah-gesamnungum; See 2,6. 6, 15: an of bam witegum; Math., 16, 14:

an ðaera witegyna. 7, 2: sume of his leorning-cnihton; Luke, 11, 1 (Corp): an his leornung-cnihta. 8, 28: sumne of þam witegum; See 6, 15, p. 16 above. 9, 17: an of þaere menigu; See above 6, 15 - and 7, 2; Luke 14, 24 (Corp): nan þara manna. 9, 37: Swa mylc swa anne of þus geradum cnapum; See Math., v, 19, p. 16 above; also Ibid., xxv, 40, p. 16. 9, 42: aenne of byssum lytlingum; See 9, 37 above. 12, 13: sume of phariseum and herodianum; Math., 36, 37 (Corp): manega þaera sunderhalgena and þaera rihwisendra (pharisees and sadducees). 12, 28: an of þam boccerum; See 2, 6, p. 16 above. 13, 1: an of his leorning-cnihtum; See 7, 2 above. 14, 10: an of þam twelfum; See Math. 26, 14, p. 16 above. 14, 20: an of eow twelfum; See 14, 10. 14, 43: an of þam twelfum; See 14, 10. 14, 47: an of þam þe ðar embe-uton stodon; Lindisf.MS: an .... summ monn of ðaera ymbstondendum; Math., 16, 28 (Rush): sume of þaerae her stondendra.

Predicative: 14, 69: þes ys of þam; Math., 26, 73: þu eart ec heora. 14, 70: þu eart of dam; See 14, 69.

Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 0; Verb 3; Pronominal 15; Predicative 2.

Luke -Corpus - Adnominal: xxi, 18: ne for-wyrð a locc of eowrum heafde; AelfH., I, 482: ðu ne miht wyrcan an haer bines feaxes hwit oððe blac; AelfL., II, 218, 454: þaet fyr ne fornam an haer heora feaxes; Cf. Exod. 127, 6: Israhela bearna nytena ne forweard nan þing.

Verb: 15, 16: Þa ge-wilnode he his wambe gefullam of þam bien-coddun; Or., 76, 32: se waes afylled monnes blodes; Codex Ex., 375, 27-9: and gefyldest me godes lichoman gastes drynces; El.H., 133: þaet hus waere Haliges Gastes gefylled. 16, 21: and wilnode þ he hine of his crumum gefylde; See 15, 16. 22, 18: þ ic ne drince of þises wingeardes cynne; See Math., 26, 29, p. 15 above; Lindisf.MS has: þte ne drinco ic of cynne oððe cneoreso wingeardes.

Pronominal: 6, 2: sume of þan sundor-halgan; See Mark 12, 13, p. 17 above. 7, 36: sum of þam sundor-halgum; See 6, 2; Math. 16, 14 (Corp): an ðaera witegyna. 12, 6: and an nis of þam; See Math. x, 29, p. 16 above. 12, 13: sum of þam mengegum; See Mark 6, 15, p. 16, and 7, 2, p. 17, above; AelfH. II, 344 sum ðara deofla. *14, 15: sum of þam sittendum; See Mark 14, 47, p. 17 above. 14, 33: aelc of eow; TCH., 24, 8: heora aelc; ~~[illegible]~~ EEHVesp., 22, 35-6: aeighwylc eower; John 13, 14 (Corp): eower aelc. 15, 4: Hwylc man is of eow; See Math. 7, 9, p. 16 above. 15, 4: an of þam; See 12, 6. 15, 19: anne of þinum yrdlingum; Math., v, 30: an þinra lima; John 18, 22: an ðaera þena; Or., 7, 29: an his ðegna. 17, 2: anne of þissum lytlingum; See Math., xviii, 6, p. 16 above. 19, 39: sume of þam fariseum; See 7, 36. 20, 27: sume of saduceum; See 7, 36; Rushw.MS: sum ðara sadduceorum. 22, 3: an of þam twelfum; Math. 26, 17 (Lindisf.): an ðara tuoelfa. 22, 23: hwylc of him; 22, 24(Corp): hwylc hyra; Rushw.MS: hwelc hiora. 22, 47: an of þam twelfum; See 22, 3. 23, 39: an of þam sceapum; See Mark 6, 15, p. 16, and 7, 2, p. 17; Luke 20, 39: sum þara bocera. 24, 13: twegen of him; Math., 25, 2 (Corp): Hira fif. 24, 24: sume of urum; OEH. I, 21, 30: ure an; Beow., 1386: Ure aeghwylc; Havel., 52, 1882: eber unker.

Predicative: 1, 5: and his wif waes of aarones dohtrum; AelfL. I, 416, 54: Hwylcere maegðe eart þu oððe hwylcera monna; Dial.G., 31, 28-9: Sum waes aðele wer Nursine þaere maegðe Felix genemned; Bl.H. 175, 18: hi syn Iudea folces; AelfH. I, 96, 34: sind we Abrahames cynnes. 1, 27: anum were þaes nama waes iosep of dauides huse; See 1, 5. 2, 4: he waes of dauides huse and hirede; See 1, 5. fanueles dohtor of asseres maegðe; See 1, 5. 22, 58: þu eart of him; See Mark 14, 69, p. 17.

Numeral: 7, 19: twegen of his leorning-cnihtum; Luke 11, 1: an his leorning-cnihta.

Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 1; Verb 3; Pronoun 18; Predicative 5; Numeral 1.

---

* John 13, 28 (Corp): nan þara sittendra.

John - Corpus - Adnominal: None.
Verb: 1, 13: ðа ne synt acennede of blodum ne of flaesces willan ne of weres willan, ac hig synt of gode acennede; See AelfH., I, 146, 1, p. 9 above. 3, 8: swa is aelc þe acenned is of gaste; See 1, 13 above. 3, 5: buton hwa beo ge-edcenned of waetere and of halgum gaste; See 1, 13 above. 3, 6: ðaet þe acenned is of flaesce .... and þ þe of gaste is acenned þ is gast; See 1, 13. 4, 13: aelone ðara þyrst eft þe of ðyson waetere dringð; OEMar., 42, 11-12: ond se gedraeg eac baes waetres. 6, 26: ge aeton of ðam hlafon; CaedMP., 32, 8: het þ þu þisses ofaetes aete; Deut., 319, 24: et þaera bergena. 6, 50: se ðe of him ytt (i.e, of the bread of life); See 6, 26 above. 6, 51: swa hwa swa ytt of ðyson hlafe; See 6, 26. 8, 41: ne sunt we of forlire acenned; See 1, 13 above. 12, 3: þ hus waes gefylled of ðaere sealfe swaecce; Bl.H., 133: þaet hus waere Haliges Gastes gefylled.
Pronominal: 1, 35: and twegen of his leorningcnihtum: Math., xi, 2 (Corp): twegen hys leoring-cnihta. 1, 40: Andreas ... waes oþer of þam twam; AelfH., II, 243,15: an ðaera twelfa; John 6, 71: an þara twelfa. 7, 31: manega of ðaere menigeo; 6, 60 (Corp): manega his leorning-cnihta; Or., 196, 29: monege ... þara ieldestena witena; John 19, 20 (Corp): manega þara iudea. 12, 42: manega of ðam ealdron; See 7, 31, above; John 7, 48 (Corp): aeni þaera ealdra oððe þaera pharisea. 20, 24: an of þam twelfon; See 1, 40, above.
Predicative: 1, 24: þa waeron of sundorhalgon; AelfL., II, 416, 54: Hwylcere maegðe eart þu oððe hwylcera monna; Or., 258, 25: ealle þa þe þaere maegþe waeron; Chron., 199, 1066 E: se abbot waes goddera manne. 3, 31: se þe of eorðan is; See 1, 24, above; BR., 461, 9-10: þa þe godes gewittes syn; cf. AelfH., I, 304, 34: aelc haeðen man bið deofles; Boeth., 115, 25: he waes cynecynnes; Bl.H., 17: His þegnas waeron þagyt flaesclices modes. 8, 23: ge synt of bisson middan-earde; Ic ne eom of bissan middan-earde; See 1, 24, and 3, 31, above. 8, 47: Se þe is of gode

gehyrd (godes) word; See 1, 24, above; cf. AelfH. I, 306, 1: þurh þet halige fulluht he bid Godes; Boeth., 11, 15-16: gastlice hwilces geferscipes þu waere. 10, 16: ic haebbe oðre sceap þa ne synt of disse heorde; See 1, 24. 10, 26: ge (ne) synt of minum sceapum; See 1, 24. 15, 19: Gif ge of middan-earde waeron.... ge ne synt of middan-earde; See 1, 24. 17, 14: hi ne synt of middan-earde. swa ic eac ne eom of middan-earde; See 1, 24. 17, 16: Ne synt hi of middan-earde; swa ic ne eom of middan-earde; See 1, 24. 18, 17: eart ðu of ðysses leorning-cnihtum; See 1, 24; See Math. 14, 69, p. 17 above. 18, 25: eart þu of his leorning-cnihton; See 18, 17, above. 18, 36: min rice nys of ðyson middan-earde. gif min rice waere of ðyson middan-earde... Nis min rice of ðyson middan-earde; See 1, 24.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 0; Verb 14; Pronominal 5; Predicative 17.

Ermah. - No periphrastics.

De NS. - 11th - Adnominal: None.
Verb: 121, 136: þaet of be aecenned bið; See AelfH., I, 146, 1, p. 9 above.
Predicative: 118, 37: Se waes of Iudan cynne; Bede 222, 10: Se nyhsta waes Scyttisces cynnes; Bl.H., 175, 18: hie syn Iudea folces. 119, 67-70: Seo waes Achares dohtor of his agenum cynne, þaet is þonne of ðam aebelan cynne Dauides baes cyninges; Gen., 51, 12: þeah he ne beo eowres cynnes; AelfH., I, 214, 14-16: Crist is baes maeran cyne-cynnes Dauides. 136, 679-81: Waes se halige faemne.... of Iesses wyrtruman and of Dauides cynne; See 119, 67-70, above.
Total Periphrastics: Verb 1; Predicative 5.

Chrod. - Adnominal: None.
Verb: 68, 17-18: of anum wylle hig ne drincon; OEMar., 42, 11-12: ond se gedrance eac baes waetres; cf. AelfH., I, 572, 8: and he ða ðaere sande breac - ate of the dish.
Pronominal: 36, 18-19: nan of baere gefer-raedene; Bede -Brt., 63, 19: naenig binra begna; John 13, 28: nah þara sittendra; Luke 14, 24: nan þara manna. 45, 33-4: hwa of þisum; Boeth., 113, 10: Hwa wisra manna; Luke 12, 27: þissa an.
Total Periphrastics: Verb 1; Pronominal 2.

Leg. HV. - Adnominal: 187, 178-9: Heo wæs þa sumne dael haebbende of þam reafe; AelfL. (in Bright) 99, 8-9: sumne dael þaes meoses; Bl.H., 35, 19: bone teoþan dael ure world-speda.
Pronominal: 187, 193: aenne of þaes haelendes leorningcnyhtum; Or., 142, 27: Alexandres þegna an; AelfH., I, 26: an ðaera twelfa Cristes geferena. 191, 293-4: mycle maenige of þam Iudeum ofslagene; John, 19, 20 (Corp): manega þara Iudea; Luke 7, 12: mycel menegu þaere burhware.
Others: 187, 168: swa þaet hig of þam Iudeum, þe ðaer to lafe waeron; AelfH. II, 194, 28-9: naes .. an to lafe ealles ðaes heres; OEMar., 14, 20-1: ond þara hlafgebroca wæs to lafe twelf binna full.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 1; Pronominal 2; Others 1.

Nicod. - Adnominal: 498, 8-9: þ he þe ðone ele syllan sceolde of þam treowe þaere myld-heortnysse; CaedNP.40, 13: deaþ-beames ofet; AelfH., I, 16, 35-6: Hwi forbeod God eow þaes treowes waestm, ðe stent on middan neorxna-wange; Herb., 103, 68, 1: nim þara wurte wos - take the juice of the roots; John 12, 13 (Lindisf): genomon tuigo ðara palmana. 498, 17: þone ele of þam treowe þaere myldheortnysse; See 498, 8-9.
Pronominal: 484, 4: þa stod þaer sum of þam gempon; AelfH. II, 344, 21: sum ðaera deofla.
Verb: 474, 23: þ ðu aerest of forlygere waere acenned; ten other similar constructions, references as follows: 474,29; 30, 31; 476, 1; 6; 14; 18; 19-20; 23; 480, 34; See Mum AelfH., I, 146, 1, p. 9 above.
Predicative: 480, 27: he waes of þaere ceastre þe ys genemned Arimathia; See AelfH., I, 242, 35, p. 10, above.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 2; Verb 11; Pronominal 1; Predicative 1.

Leg.SA. - Adnominal: 124, 23: ne an loc of eowrum heafde forwyrd; See AelfH., 236, 2, p. 8 above; Exod., 127, 6: Israhela bearna nytena ne forweard nan þing.
Verb: 114, 15: ic þe gefreolsige of ealre freecennesse; also: 123, 26-7: Hwilc ge-freolseð þe nu of urm gewealde; L.Ps.,B.& R., 28, 7: he me þara uterrena gewinna gefreode. 121, 5: and etað of his waestmum; Deut.

219, 24: et þære bergena; CaedMP., 32, 8: þ þu bisses ofætes æte.
Pronominal: 122, 15-16: ænigne of Godes þam halgum; AelfH. I, 582, 17: ænig ðyssera riccra manna; Or. 142, 47: Alexandres begna an; AelfH. I, 26: an ðæra twelfa Cristes geferena. 127, 9-10: ænne of heora ealdormannum; AelfH. II, 238, 3: an ðæra Iudeiscra ealdra; Chron. 67, 994 E: heora heretogena sum.
Total Periphrastics: Adnominal 1; Verb 3; Pronominal 2.

Med. Quad. - No periphrastics.

In the documents which follow, only adnominal periphrastic genitives are given. As already stated in the thesis, our problem was principally concerned with the adnominal periphrastic genitive, but we have given the examples which we found of other periphrastic genitives in those documents where loss of inflection has not begun, at least, as far as such loss affects our investigation.

P. Int. - 30, 656 E: þa munecas of þemynstre; Dial. G. 225, 18-19: þa munecas þæs ylcan myntres; Bede 4, 17: fram þam broðrum þæs þæs mynstres. 33, 656 E: Cudbald munec of þe selue mynstre; See 30, 656 E, above; Dial. G. 234, 8: mines mynstres munuc. 36, 675 E: ge nan onsting ne hauen of best mynstre buton swo micel sua ðone abbot wile; Bede 464: se to his mynstres gerece æfter him feng; The Latin, as given in Bosworth & Toller's A-S Dictionary is: ut nec tu nec quisquam successorum episcoporum quicquam hujius aecclesiae usurpet praeter abbatis uoluntatem. 37, 675 E: Ic .. am witnesse of þas gewrite; Ibid: ic eam

witnesse of þaes gewrita; AelfH. I, 440: Ða araeredan men naeron soðfaeste gewitan Cristes aeristes; CP. 429, 14: on gewitnesse hira yfela. 52, 777 E: þurh ealle þa muneke red of þere minstre; See 30, 656 E, p. 28 above. 116, 963 E: se abbot of þone minstre; Dial. G. 14, 5: þaes mynstres prafost and lareow; Bede: 636, 16: abbud þaes mynstres. 116, 963 E: Ic Aedgar geate and gife .. freodom .. of kyng and of B; Bl. H. 137, 12: se freodom þaes unaraefnedlican þeowdomes - freedom of (from) intolerable thraldom. 205, 1070 E: fiftene mycele roden ge of golde ge of seolfre; Beow. 1091-3: hringum .. faetan goldes; Ibid. 1694: on ðaem scennum sciran goldes; C. & S.: 553, 213: on seolfres sinc. 247, 1116 E: eall þa maeste dael of þa tuna; Chron. Parker MS, 6, 47: þone maestan dael þaes ealondes; 218, 1086 E: þ maeste dael .. ealle þaere burh.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics 12.

P. Chr. - 252, 1123E: he was canonie of an mynstre Cice hatte; Bede 636, 16: abbud þaes mynstres; Ibid., 448, 16: se waes abbot ðaes mynstres ðaere eadigan Wilfriþes biscopes. 252, 1123 E: he waes abbot of S' Johs mynstre; See above. 252, 1123: togeanes þa muneces of þe mynstre; See P.Int., 30, 656 E, p. 28 above. 257, 1127 E: he waes legat of ðone Rome scott; Or. 144, 22: he ðaes aerendes aerendraca waes Bl. H. 3, 13: Gabriel waes þisse brydþinga aerendwreca; AelfH I, 222, 34: se þydel Cristes aeristes. 262, 1131 E: ealle þa heafedmenn and þa muneces of þa mynstre; See P.Int. 30, 656 E, p. 28 above. 264, 1137 E: Hi suencten suyðe þe unrecce men of þe land mid castel weorces; Dial.G. 184, 21-2: þa land-leode þaere yloan stowe; AelfL. II, 202, 184: þa hyrdas ðaes landes; CP. 415, 15: ðaes londes wif; Brut I, 22, 11: al þes landes folc. 265, 1137 E: alle þe landes of þabbotrice; Dial.G. 167, 6: binnan þam londe þaes mynstres; Ibid. 258, 18: in þam lande byssere burge. 267, 1140 E: and hi nan helpe ne haefden of þe kingge; Chron. 228, 1093 E: mid þam fultume þe he begytan mihte Englisera and Frenciscra.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 8.

Lb.H. - 3, 18: and ec þa ge-leafulle of þere burh; Dial.G. 278, 25: þaet aebelesta maeden bisse burge; Ibid., 306, 23: þam aebelestum mannum bissere burge. 21, 13: mare deruenesse ...

of þine licome; TCH. 94, 16: hire lichames sarnesse; CP 158, 2: untrymnesse modes oððe lichoman. 23, 12: þah we numen scrift of ane sunne oðre of twa; See 33, 17-18 below. 29, 31: Alswa nauest þu nefre milce of heofenlic drihten; Ibid., 37, 11: þu maht habben goddes milce. 29, 24: hit is on wane of his hele; AelfH. I 272, 13: ne wana nanre godnysse. 33, 3-4: muchele strengere dom is of godalmihtine - Morris translates: much stronger is the doom of God Almighty; Orm, i, 330, 9463: burrh Jesu Cristess rihhte dom; AelfH. I, 404: Godes dom. 33, 4-5: Gif þu wilt habben forgefnesse of bire misdede; AelfH. I, 322, 24: to forgyfenysse ealra synna. 33, 17-18: For godes luue gað to scriffte (go to confession) of alla eower sunne. for þah ge gan of munnæ ower sunne to bote; AelfL., I, 346, 132: Wyrcað daedebote eowra mis-daeda; TCH., 42, 14: Be þare synne andetnesse; Eleне, 514-15: gif we sona eft þara bealu-daeda bote gefremmaþ. 35, 22: for-þi gað bluðeliche to bote of eower sunne; See 33, 17-18 above. 41, 10-12: Sunedei is ihaten þes lauerdes dei and ec þe dei of blisse and of lisse and of alle-irest; Ibid: 45, 22-3: Dies dominicus est dies leticое & requiei. Sunne dei is dei of blisse and of alle ireste; AelfH. I, 618: Se daeg is yrres daeg and gedrefednysse daeg and angsumnysse and yrmðe daeg ... þeostra daeg. 41, 27: ane welle of fure; John 4, 14 (Lindisf.): in daem waella waetres salteg, (Corpus): will forð-raesendes waetres. 43, 9-10: þa erming licoma of þa ilca men; Dial.G. 226, 14: þaes mynstres abbudes lichoman; AelfH. I, 20: aelces mannes lichaman. 43, 18: þa pinen of helle; Ibid. 49, 29: in to helle pine; Orm. i, 276, 7963-4: helless grimme pine. 45, 32-3: for heo is muneging of his halie ariste from deðe and muneging of þam hali gast; SW., B. & Z.: 328, 54: deaðes munegunge; BR.W. 3, 24-5: þurh haliges gewrites munegunge. 47, 2-3: heo on eorðe geueð reste ... of heore þrel weorkes; TCH., 112, 22: resten þaes runes and þaes gewinnes; Gen.A., 1486: lagosiða rest. 47, 5-6: ireste inne helle of heore muchele pine; See 47, 2-3, above; Boeth. 89, 9: þ is sio an raest ealra urra geswinca. 47, 8-9: beo heo dal neominde of heofene riches blisse; Bl.H. 11, 1-2: he us gedyde daelnimende þaes heofonlican rices; EEHVesp. 24, 14: do me daelnymende beon þaere ecen myrhðe.

47, 22: be hardnesse of be rapes; AelfL - Brt. 91, 11: ure heortan heardnysse; Wulfst. 35, 6: baes sealtes scearpnesse; see 51, 13-15 below. 49, 11-12: depnesse of sunne; Latin: peccati profunditas; Ibid. 49, 32-3: beo deopnesse of sunne. 51, 6: hwenne bu scrift underuongest of be sunnen; See 33, 17-18 above. 51, 13-15: funiculi amaritudines penitencie significant; be rapes ... bitacneð be herdnesse of scrifte. 51, 23-4: of bis putte be bitacninge .. and be bitacninge of be prophete; Aelf.P.G.- Brt., 108, 12: getacnung toweardra binga; Ibid 110, 20: Cristes getacnunge; Dial.G. 120, 30: Ionan tacen baes witigan. 51, 30: Crabbe is an manere of fissce; Chrod. 25, 36: An cyn gedwyldmanna is - one kind of heretics is. 53, 7: heo habbeð be nome of cristene; Bl. H. 63, 9: Hi habbab demena naman. 53, 9: in to bare eche pine of helle; See 43, 18, p. 30above. 53, 12: for be luue of godalmihtin; Ibid. 33, 17-18: For godes luue. 53, 22: burh be sweote smel of be chese; Bl. H. 73, 29: godra weorca swetne stenc; Ibid. 59, 2-3: ba swetan stencas .. bara wuduwyrta. 75, 7-8: efter ban formeste word of be salm; Guth., 136, 19: baet fyrmeste fers .. baes sealmes; AelfH. I, 204, 24: baet aeftemyste word .. dises lofsanges. 75, 26-7: Creatorem celi & terre. scuppende and weldende of heouene and of orde and of alle iscefte; Boeth.Bright, 57, 20: se Scippend ond se Waldend ealra gesceafta. 79, 18-19: in to wone of blisse; See 29, 24, p. 30 above. 79, 22-3: ba ho hine bireueden of bere muchele mihte bet crist him hefde igefen of al bēr orbe scrude of be uisces inbe wetere and fugeles ibe lufte; Mark 6, 7: and him anweald sealde unclaenra gasta; Mar.H. Brt. 136, 10: he wold geweald habban ealles myddaneardes. 81, 33: be king of heuene; Orm. ii, 295, 18627: Heffness king; CaedMP. 63, 34: heofona heah-cyning. 83, 28-4: mid spere of prude, of gitcunge, of gifernesse, of eorre, of hordome; CP. 244, 10: Wiō ða speru daere sodfaestnesse; AelfL.Brt. 91, 12-13: mid swurde baes heofonlican graman. 83, 35-6: hwenne bu hauest idon bi scrift of bine misdede; See 33, 17-18, p. 30, above. 85, 16: feire forbisne of his agene liflade; CP. Brt. 30, 21-2: mid his lifes bisenum; Bl. H. 7, 9: eces lifes bysene. 85, 18: be heste of hali chirche; Ibid. 21, 15: godes heste; AelfH. Brt. 93, 4-5: aefter baes eadigan Gregor-

ies haese; Ibid. 75, 31: be ðaes apostoles haese. 85, 19-20: so se hit nis noht heste of hali chirche; See 85, 18, p. 31 above. 85, 21: in be deie of liureisun; See 45, 22-3, p. 30 above; Bl. H. 67, 14: siges daeg. p. 123: þa hefdmen of bissere worlde; Latin: principes mundi hujus. p. 125: be richeste mon of ban londe; Dial1 G. 306, 23: þam aebeleste mannum bissere burge; p. 127: mid ban deorewurþe bleode of þan clenan and of þan unwemmedan lombe; Latin: precioso sanguine agni immaculati & incontaminati. 127: alesendnesse of ure sunnan; Latin: remissionem peccatorum.nostrorum. 127: þa postles and þet ouerslaht of ure huse þet is of ure heortan; Beow. 328: baes recedes weal; Bede 27,xm: 106, 24: þa staðolas baere cyricean; Bl. H. 27, 9: ofer baes temples scylf; CP 459, 7: se rap his modes; AelfH. I, 612: heora heortan wyrtruman. 127: þet tacne of þere halie rode ... þet is of þere rode; Ibid. 127: mid þere halie rode tacne. 129: alle þon monnen of þan londe; See p. 125, directly above; Brut 22, 11: al þes londes folc; CP. 415, 15: ðaes londes wif. 129: þurh þet treo of þere rode; Har.H. 137, 10: þurh baet treow mynre rode. 133: ðeo steorren of neuene; Boeth.Brt. 49, 22: heofones tungl Phoenix: 171, 14: hluttor heofenes gim. 133: nimeð geme of twam bingen; Chrod. 12, 28-9: and haebbe gymene seocra manna; BR.W. 5, 1: mid openre gymene godcundes and-gyttes. 133: þe lare of halie boke; CP. Brt. 38, 15-16: on ðaere lare haligra boca. 135: þe sede of godes weorde; ðaet saed Godes worda - CP. 66, 22. 139: alle oðer dages of be wike; AelfL.Brt. 92, 25: on ðam feorðan daege bysre wucan. 141: fouwer walmes of watere; See41, 27, p. 30 above. 145: wone of alle uuele; Latin: defectio omnis mali. 149: be klennesse of ower fulluhte; CP 409, 12: for hira flaesces claennesse; AEHVesp. 45, 2-3: þa scinende claennysse ansundes maegeðhades. 151: þe boc of wisdom; Latin: liber sapientie. 157: mid þe egene of his heorte; CP. Brt. 33, 17: ðaes modes eagan; Orm. i, 191, 5537: wipp heortess ehhe. 157: for lape of be worlde; Latin: tedio uite presentis; Ibid. for laðe of þe world 159: for laðe of bisse liue.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 78.

Herb. - 69, 8, 2: obre sar of lichaman; 76, 4: wið earena sar. 70, 10, 2: genim bisse wyrte IIII penega gewihte saedis and cyrniu of pintreowenum hnutum. 75, 19, 1: ealle bane waete of hyre aebme; 130, 126, 1: wid ban yfele waete baes lichamess. 99, 64, 1: nim beos wyrt ... six yntsan, and gaetenes smerewes be bam gelicon, and of cypresso ban treowcynne anes pundes gewihte. 124, 111, 2: mid ba ele of cypro; 130, 127, 1: bisse wyrte wos. 127, 2: anre untsa gewyhte gesweorfes of seolfre - an ounce-weight of filings of silver; CaedMP. 24, 24-7: Heardes irenes .. grindlas greate. 127, 119, 1: baes yfelen waete of ban lichama; See 75, 19, 1, above. 131, 130, 2: Nim of bisse wyrt swide smale dust; 70, 10, 2: genim bisse wyrte IIII penega gewihte saedis.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 8.

TCH. - 30, 27: sumne oðerne mon of his agenum iferum Mark 14, 66: þa com to him an pinen baes heah-sacerdes; Gen.H. 127, 27: ealle werhades men hys hiredes; ÆHVesp. 27, 8-9: Him arn to sum maeden baes geleaffullen werodes. 42, 3-5: þ he of bam bwyrlice ðance andetnysse do, ... baet he of bam eahtae heafodlaehtrum addetnysse do; Bl.H. 90, 1: don soðe bote ure yfeldaeda; TCH 42, 14: Be bare synne andetnesse. ÆHVesp. 35, 4-5: synnen andettnysse. 134, 9-11: Ðeo graedignesse is, rotae of ylc ufel; Ibid. þeo soðae lufe is rotae ylces godes.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 4.

V. & V. - 5, 1: þe aende of ðessere senne; Bl.H. 59, 22: se ende baes lichoman faegernesse. 5, 8: anginn of alle sennes; ÆHVesp: 1, 1: An anginn is ealra bingen; AelfH.I, 308, 26: anginn ealra claennyssa. 5, 33: nimeð ðe cloðes of religiun; CP 239, 25: under ðaem ryhte ðaere leasunga. 7, 4: menn of de worlð; AelfH. I, 436: haliges lifes men. 7, 19-20: þe pine of helle; Orm. See Lb.H 43, 18 p. 30 above. 7, 21-2: for ðe luue of gode; 65, 30-1: Bute ðu habbe godes luue and alre manne. 7, 25: Hie is kaeie of all oðre sennes; Luke 11, 52 (Lindisf): caego wisdomes; Corpus: baes ingehydes caege. 7, 27: ðe treu of paradise; Dial.G. 191, 7: neorxnawanges cedertreow. 9, 25-6: fader of leasinge; AR 82, 18: leasunges feder. 11, 32 & 13, 1: ðat ic nolde habbe sumes kennes (lean), oðer of ðouhtes oðer of wordes, oðer of weorkes; CP. 230, 5: micle mede oðerra monna godra weorca.

15, 9-10: for-bisne of mire agene wille; Bl.H. eces lifes bysene. 21, 6: forgiuenesse of mine sennes; Bl.H. 45, 7: his synna forgifnesse. 23, 9-10: Ic am an leme of Godes anlicnesse; Bl.H. 163, 30: se leoma þaere soþan sunnan God selfa. 17, 30: se biesternesse of helle Orm. i, introd. p. 52: Till helles þeossterrnesse; Bl. H. 17, 16: þisse worlde þeostro. 19, 1: chiueringe of toðen; Latin: stridor dentium; SW. B. & Z., 229, 87: toðes hechelunge. 19, 9: alle ðo pinen of helle; See 7, 19-20. 21, 2: mid oðre loke of sare birewnesse; Bl.H. 207, 9: mid haligra lofsanga lacum. 21, 5: moder of mildce; TCH. 90, 29: alrae maegene moder. 21, 20-1: ða giue of ðe hali gaste; TCH., 22,4: mid þaes Halgen Gastes gyfe. 21, 30: for ðe luue of gode; AelfH., I, 266, 24: for ðaere micclan lufe Godes. 23, 26-7: ða wergede gastes of giuernesse, of drunkenesse, of galnesse, of gitsunge; John 15, 26: soðfaestnysse gast; Dial. G. 144, 4: þurh oferhigdes gast. 25, 6-7: Hie is anginn of alle cristendome; AelfH. I, 304, 23: on anginne cristendomes. 25, 19-20: he is anginn of alle ðing; AelfH. I, 308, 26: he is ord and anginn ealra claennyssa; KEHVesp. 1, 1: An anginn is ealra þingen. 27, 7-8: þo gaten of helle; 8-9: Þa gaten of helle; AelfH. I, 368, 27: helle gatu. 27, 22: nemeð geme of dagas; BR.W. 73, 3-5: Habbe heo care and gemene untrumra mannan; Or. 134, 21: Hy ðaes wealles nane gieman ne dyden. 27, 28-9: for þas sades gekinde of ðare eorða; CP. 66, 22: ðaet saed Godes worda; Bede 3, 7: þa saed þaes halgan geleafan; Codex Ex. 338, 7: eorþan cibas. 29, 22-3: fondinges of dieule oðer of manne; AelfH. I, 618: deofles costnungum. 30: ðe michele merhþe of heuene riche; 151, 12: heunricches merchþe. 31, 6-7: forsaken ða unwraste ileaue of haeðen-dome; Bede.Brt. 65, 3: ond Cristes geleafon onfon. 31, 9: ðane to-cyme of ðare michele blisse ofCriste(s), godes sune; AelfH. I, 610: on to-cyme ðaes strecan Deman; Phoenix; 167, 2: labes cyme; AelfH. I, 24: Cristes to-cyme; Math. 25, 21: in þines hlafordes blisse. 31, 24: ðat liht of his ansiene; TCH., 114, 8: þe wlite and þeo fegernesse Cristes ansyne; Dial.G. 235, 10: þaet leoht his geslhðe. 31, 28: earres of ðare eche blisse; Bl.H. 131, 13: to wedde þaes heofonlican ebeles. 33, 3: mid þa ele of blisse; L.Ps. B.&R. 106, 9: mid þam ele blisse. 33, 7-8: alle sarinesses of sennes; Bl.H. 55, 22: þurh þa swetnesse þara synna. 37,24:

luue of gode and of mannen; 19, 33-4: godes luue and manneş. 39, 25-6: michel embebanc of bohtes and of wordes and of werkes; CP. 54, 5: mid ðaere smeaunga ðaere wilnunge oðerra monna hiernesse; CP. 244, 3: mid hwelcan ymbebonc godcundes anwaldes; Bl. H. 83, 12: þara worda ymbbonc. 41, 9-10: for ðessere leasse luue of ðe swikele woreld, ... ðe swete luue of Criste and ðe merhðe of ðe liuigende lande; PM. E: 95, 334: wiđ ðisses wrecches woreldes luue; Bl.H. 43, 10: for nanes mannes lufan; AelfH., I, 12: of heofenan rices myrðe; PM.E. 94, 276: þer is muchel godes hate end muchel godes eorre. 41, 21-2: mid manige euele upbreides, aiðer of his agene wiue and ec of his auene frienden, of sibbe and of framde and of ðe selue dieule; CP. 272, 8: hiera geferena taelinge; AelfL. Brt. 93, 24: þurh yfelra manna ymbesprasce. 43, 10-11: wiðheal(d)nesse of metes and of drenches and of alles kennes galnesses; Bl.H. 37, 32: ures lichoman forhaefdnes & aelmesdaeda. 43, 17: mid wiðhealdenesse of alle euele binges; Dial.G. 340, 15: þaes lichoman lustes forhaefdnesse. 43, 29-30: for none winde of mannliche fandinge ne for none storme of dieuliche fandinge; CP., 219, 7: se wind ðaere ungeðylde; CP. 58, 15: ðaes modes storm; Bede, Brt. 64, 8-9: mid by storme þaes wintres; CP. 163, 17: mid ðan scearpan ramman ðara costunga. 43, 31: swo manige little dropes of maniges kennes gemeleastes; Or. 182, 24: aenne eles dropan; OE.Mar. 50, 1-2: þaes waetan anne lytelne dropan. 45, 8-9: on ðessere michele sea of ðare bitere woreld; AR., 248, 8: ouer bisse worldes see. 45, 11-15: ðe michele merhðe of heuene riche, ... mid brie straenges of rihte ileaue and of faste hope te gode and of ðare soðe luue; AelfH. I, 14: heofenan rices myrhðu; Ibid. I, 208: mid rapum his synna; Ibid. I, 522, 29: mid fyderum gastlicere drohtnunge. 45, 18: for none watere of wisdome; CP., 469, 3: wisdomes stream; See 61, 32 below; AelfH. II, 212, 5-6: mid sealte wislices gesceades. 47, 9: ðane grundwall .. of ðesse hali mihtes; AelfH. I, 368: se grundweall ealra ðaera getimbrunga his agenre cyrcan; See 93, 29, below; Boeth. 52, 30: hit is aegder

ge hrof ge flor ealles goodes. 49, 6: and all his mihte of ðare beswikene woreld; See Lb.H 79, 22-3, p. 31, above. 49, 23-4: ðu miht of ðessere eadi mihte ma forbisne liernen at Criste; See above 15, 9-10, p. 34. 53, 5: ðat trew of paradise; See above 7, 27, p. 33; AR: 184, 2: on helle waritreo. 55, 11: to bare eadmodnesse of his bralle; Bl. H. 7,4: þa eabmodnesse his þeowene. 55,12: mang mine kenne of israelisce folke; Bl.H. 7, 8: mid Israhela cynne; cf. CP., 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes. 55, 30: ðe banc of here hierte; CP. 141, 7: ðaet inngeðonc ðaere heortan; Boeth. 54, 2: aelces mennisces modes ingebanc. 59, 20: Anginn of wisdom; AelfH. I, 550, 1-2: Godes ege is wisdomes angyn. 61, 8: ðesse hali lare of ðe hali gast; AelfH. I, 18: þurh ðaes deofles lare. 61, 31: in to de ðier of helle; PM. L. 169, 150: on helle fur; AelfH. I, 28: into ðam ecan fyre helle susle. 61,32: ðe bok of wisdome; Luke 11, 52: þaes inge-hydes caege; AelfH. I, 520, 17: þaes wisdomes setl. 63, 1-2: After ðesse draednesse of pine; AR. 6, 26: deaðes dred. *63, 32: on ðe wallende brene of ðe hote fiere; Bl.H. 61, 2: on þaem helle fyre cwicsusle; AelfH. I, 616: ðurh þaes fyres haetan. 69, 13: non god sad of godes wordes; CP. 66, 22: ðaet saed Godes worda.69, 34: ða ge-kindes of sennes; Codex Ex. 104, 30: waestma gecyndu. 71, 30: min berden .. of mine bebodes; CP.Brt. 31, 9: sio byrðen þaes lareowdomes; 71, 30: min goc .. of hersumnesse; 71, 22: Cristes goc; CP. 200, 22: under ðaem geoke hlafordsciepes. 71, 34: Cristes marc .. of soðe religinn; AelfH. I, 306, 28: þaet sind soðre lufe and arfaestnysse taecna; Codex Ex: 4, 18: wommes taen; Cf. Dial. G. 197,4: binnan þam mearce þaes hringes. 75, 25: bi ða write of goddspelle; Bl. H. 55, 2: þa word haligra gewreota; Ibid. 55, 5: þa word þaes halgan godspelles. 77, 15: ðe werste menn of ðe woreld; AelfH. I, 558, 25: þa wanspedigan cristenan ðaera earda. 77, 16: for ðe luue of good; 67, 11: godes luue; See 37, 24, p. 34 above. 39, 31: be soðe luue of godd See 37, 24, p. 34 above. 79, 2: upe ðin halige munte of hevenriches (double genitive). 79, 24: ðe rihtwisnesse of ðe rihtwise mane; AelfH. I, 478: Godes rihtwisnysse. 81, 12: fortitudo, þat is, strengðe of gode; 107, 5: Foritude, þat is, godes strengðe. 81, 15: ðesse strengðe of gode; 81, 21: ðesse strengðe of gode. 81, 31: ðane wellstream .. of ðine swete mildce; Bl. H.29, 11: of þaem ae-sprenge Godes mildheortnesse.

---

* AelfHives. I, 398, 254-5: mid brastlingendum lige heofonlices fyres.

83, 3: ut of ðe riht side of ðine hali temple; AelfH. II, 290, 11: on ða swiðran healfe ðaes rewetes. 83, 20: ðe ilche blisse .. of dire hale; AelfL. Br.t. 94, 9-10: on blisse eowreres edleanes. 83, 23: ðane gost of strengðe; John 15, 26: soðfaestnysse gast; Phoenix: 182, 28: lifes gaest. 85, 12: mid manifealde bohtes of soðe bereusinge ; CP. Brt. 35, 10: ymbe ða foresceawunga ðaes heofonlican lifes; AelfH. Brt. 91, 23-4: to heofunge soðre daed-bote. 87, 24: manige bohtes of godes breatt; See 143, 6-7 below; See 85, 12 above. 87, 28-30: ða ðohtes .. of ðine flesce ... oðer of mete, oðer of drenkoh, oðer of clades, oðer of slape, oðer of sume idelnesse; CP. Brt. 35, 10: ymbe ða foresceawunga ðaes hefonlican lifes; See 143, 6-7 below. 89, 19: Of ðesse dridde þing nim nu michele gieme; See 27, 22, p. 34 above. 89, 26-8: ðe ðohtes .. of giuernesse, oðer of galnesse, oðer of gitsinge, oðer of wradde, and of nið and of ande, oðer of idel gelp, oðer of modinesse; See 87, 28-30 above and 143, 6-7 below. 91, 13: ðe is anginn of ðesse wisdome; See 59, 20, p. 36 above. 93, 16: for ðo manifelde swinche(s) of fasten and of his biliue; CP. 282, 16: mid ðam geswincum godra weorca. 93, 29: Of ðesse hali temple ðe rihte beleaue is grundwall See 47, 9, p. 35 above; CP.Brt. 32, 17: mid nanre sylle .. ðaes godcundlican maegenes. 95, 9: wrihte of ðesen eadi temple; C. & S. 553, 219-20: ealra gescefta wyrhta. 95, 20: ðe blast of liue; Phoenix 165, 15: fyres blaest; Ibid 182, 28: lifes gaest. 95, 27: fram ðare wellriðe of rewnesse; CP. 372, 14: of ðaem wille his agenre lare; Mark 1, 4: fulwiht hreownisses; Orm. ii, 319, 19320: his godnesses welle. 95, 29: ðe spottes of ure euele ðeawes; CP. 269, 15: ðone rust urra unðeawa; AelfL. I, 256, 293: fram synna horwum. 95, 21: ðat faire scrud of charite ... mid gimstanes of gode werkes. CP 239, 25: under ðaem ryfte ðaere leasunga; Ibid. 135, 12: ðaere halegestan halignesse gimmas. 99, 18: ðane mann of pais; Luke 2, 14: mannum godes willan; Dial.G. 228, 6: se waes mycelre eadmodnesse ... mar. 99, 23: ðo gaten and ðo duren ... of ðis holi temple; Leg.S.A. 120, 7: to baes cærcernes dyru; AelfH. I, 388, 27: helle gatu; Dial.G. 187, 6: butan þam gaete baes wynstres. 101, 26-7: of alle þing ... ðe

anginn; AelfH. I, 8: An anginn is ealra binga. 101, 34: under ðare sceadewe of ðine fideres; Boeth. 133, 12: under (his) fiðra sceate. 103, 4: Kiel ðe muchele hate of mine sarinesses; CP. 397, 38: ðone unliefedan bryne ures lichoman; Dial.G. 103, 2: seo haete baere costunge; Ibid. 162, 31: mid baere haete his gitsunge. 105, 10: hie aceð riht of alle ure misdades and dom; Elene; 1280-2: Sceall aeghwylc ðaer reordberendra riht gehyran daeda gehwylora. 105, 25: se strengbe of ðessere hali mihte; AelfH. I, 368, 13: for ðaere strenðe his geleafan. 105, 32: ðe dome of ðessere eisliche mihte; CP 411, 16: ðone dom ures agnes modes; OEMar. 168, 5: sweordes dom. 107, 12: and maeð of alle kennes binga; Dial. G. 340, 15: baes lichoman forhaefdnesse; AelfH. II, 218, 30-1: mid oferflowendnysse aetes oððe waetes. 109, 22: For ðe luue of godd; AelfH. I, 266, 24: for ðaere micclan lufe Godes. 111, 5: ðe alder of ðis woreld; Har.H. 131, 13-14: baere helle ealdor. 111, 21: upe ðare (heige) dune of hersumnesse; CP. 215, 8: on ðaet scorene clif undeama. 103, 14: upe da dune of embeðanke; See 111, 21, above; Boeth. 27, 6: on þam faestan stane eaðmettu. 111, 27: ðe he sone arearde of tua deaðes, of saule and of lichame; AelfH. I, 498, 5: se digla dead ðaere sawle. 113, 7: hie sculen hauen milce of gode; Lb.H. 37, 11: þu maht habben godes milce. 113, 34: bo ðesternesse of helle; Bl.H. 17, 15: bisse worlde beostro; See 17, 30, p. 34 above. 115: to ðare muchele eadinesse of ðine riche; AelfH. I, 14: heofenan rices myrhðu; See 30, p. 34 above. 119, 23: attre of dieule; AR., 296, 11: be neddre atter. 119, 24: of ðan michele brene of dieules costninges; Bede 86, 2: baet fyr baere costunge. 117, 1: of wastme of ðine wombe; 117, 30: ðat wastme of ðine wombe; Bl. H. 5, 21: se waestm bines innobes. 119, 2: þurh ðe trowe of ðe liue halie rode; Har.H. 137, 10: þurh ðaet treow mynre rode. 119, 9: ðat wastme of ðe treuwe; AelfH. I, 18: baes treowes waestme. 123, 5: on lott of ðare forgifnesse; Luke 15, 12 (Lindis.): Sel me dael oððe hlodd (Rushw: hlott) strioneș; Codex Ex. 379, 9: earfoða dael; Boeth. 146, 25: baes gewittes aenig dael. 127, 2: mid ðe rade of bine scrifte; Bede 110, 11: mid snotera gebeohta; AR ne asked none monne red. 129, 7: on ðe smec-huse of ðine likame; John 2, 21: hys lichaman temple; V.&V. 135, 20: fatt of gewer likame; 129, 8: smekes of unbolemodnesse;

AelfH. II, 202, 34: burh gedwyldes smyce; 129, 33: angelich lif of heuene; Bl. H. 59, 27: Hwaet is þaet lif .. bysses middangeardes. 131, 15: be clannesse of ðe likame; AelfL. I, 368, 58: modes claennysse; CP. 409, 12: for hira flaesces claennesse. 133, 25: mid alle hise lemes of his likame; CP 361, 17: His flaesces lima. 135, 1: non god tocne of ripe manne; Dial.G. 120, 28: þaes godan maegnes tacnu; Math. 24, 30: mannes suna tacn. 141, 5: gode gewitnesse of alleskennes gode dades... of alles kennes euele workes; CP 429, 14: Þaet ilce andgit bið eft on gewitnesse hira yfela. 143, 6-7: non oðre þeahtes ... bute of gode and of þine niede; Bl. H. 61, 25: from Godes gemynde; Ibid. 83, 16: oþþe aenig gemynd haebbe Drihtnes eaþmodnesse; Bede 242, 25: mid gemynd his synna; AelfH. I, 604, 16: geðoht ures Drihtnes willan. 143, 12: Alle ðe menn of ðare world; Dial. G. 317, 9-10: sume þa rican men bissere worulde; Brut. I, 22, 11: al þes londes folc; AelfH. I, 398, 6-7: for eallum mancynne ealles ymbhwyrftes. 145, 14: ðo eadinesse of heuen-riche; See 115, p. 38 above. 145, 32: ane drope of þire swete mildsce; Or. 182, 24: aenne eles dropan; CP. 437, 12: da dropan ðaes smalan renes. 149, 1: fed us mid ðo breade of swete teares; Latin: Ciba nos pane lacrimarum. 149, 10: Hie is moder of alle ðe oðre mihtes; TCH. 90, 29: alrae maegene moder; AR., 278, 21-2: aire beauwene moder. 151, 18: for ðe luue of gode; See 109, 22, p. 38.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 170.

S.Mar. - 1, 4: for þe nome of drihtin; Boeth. 11, 14: for Godes naman; S.Mar. 1, 1: ibes hali gastes nome. 2, 21: þe grace of þen hali gost; TCH. 22, 4: þaes HalgenGastes gyfe. 2, 23: þe menske of hire meidhad; 2, 11: meidhades menske. 2, 31: schir-reue of þ lond; Leg.HV. 181, 21: þaere burge hlaf-ord; Brut I, 316, 11: bisse londes kinge; Chron. 219, 1086 E: manigres landes hlaford. 3, 22: hehe healent of heouene; Har. H. 137, 18: heofena Hlaford; CaedMF., 130, 25: heofona heah-cyning. 4, 2: gef þu art foster of freo monne; 2, 30: þes feondes an foster; 4, 12: keiser of kinges; 10, 33: keiser of kinges; 11, 20: kingene king; AelfH. I, 8: ealra cyninga cyning 4, 20: nim geme of þi guheðe, ant of þi semli schape ant of þi schene neb-schaft; Ohrod. 12, 28: and haebbe gymene seocra manna; Or. 134, 21: Hy þaes wealles nane gieman ne dydan; CP., 44, 11-12: Gif we .. habbað .. sawe micle gieman urra nihstena swae swae ure selfra.

5, 26: bes feondes of helle; 6, 31: Helle hundes AR., 150, 30: helle muchares; See 11, 7 and 12, 2-3, below. 6, 19: be fondes of helle; AR. 228, 9: be helle weorrur; See 11, 7 and 12, 2-3. 6, 28: wiū eawles of irne; CaedMP. 24, 24-7: heardes irenes .. grindlas greate. 7, 2: hope of heale; Bede 434, 7: mid hyhte bara ecra gefeana; Chrod. 26, 24: se hopa baes toweardan aerystes. 7, 12: for be stronge run of b blodi stream; V. & V. 86, 14: mid teares ierninde Orm. ii, 185, 15515: burrh blodess flod. 7, 28: be wil of b flesch; CP 42, 11: ures flaesces lustum; Math. 12, 34: baere heortan willan. 7, 31: in seldhen of heouene; Bl.H. 57, 31: on heofena rices gefean; Orm. i, Pref. 46: Upp intill heffness blisse. 8, 2: be secouēde time of be dei; Bl.H. 141, 24: on ba nigoban tid baes daeges. 8, 23: domes mon of ewike and of deade. AelfH. 588, 1: ðu manna dema eart. 8, 34: an unwiht of helle; See 11, 7, and 12, 2-3 below. 8, 34: on ane drake liche; Orm. ii, 201, 15957: inn anness cullfress like. 10, 2-3: farlac of bin eie; I, 494, 9 -AelfH. mid fyrhte ðaes upplican domes; Bl.H. 43, 10: for rices mannes ege. 11, 7: bene burf of helle, helles wulf; AR. 228, 9: be helle weorrur; 12, 2-3: ben slehest deouel of helle; Codex Ex. 269, 28: hean helle gast; Ibid. 280, 15: helle deofol. 12, 4: be mein of bi meiðhad; Orm. ii, 211, 16332: mi Goddoumndnessess mahht; Dial.G. 48, 5: baes liges maegn. 12, 7: be strencde of bine beoden; AelfH. 368, 13: for ðaere strencde his geleafan. 10, 16: be derewurde taken of be deore rode; AelfH. I, 534, 22: mid tacne baere halgan rode. 13, 18: ant makest be marcke of be deore rode; Chron. 37, 675 E: mid Cristes tacne + ; Dial.G. 137, 4: binnan bam mearce baes hringes. 14, 11: ibe laðliche lake of be suti sunne; AelfH. II, 222, 2: on sumum seaðe sweartra synna. 14, 27: te luue of ben luueliche lauerd of heouene ant te luffsum owen; Bl.H. 77, 20: hie sceolan laeran Godes lufan and manna; Bl.H. 69, 13: heofeones Hlaford. 15, 8: to schrift of his sunnen; Bl.H. 99, 1: & don soðe bote ure yfeldaeda. 15, 15: be strencde of mine swenges; L.Ps.B.&R. 90, 11: for baer strenge binra handa; Herb. 66, 1: attres strenge; Dial.G. 48, 5: baes liges maegn and strengd. 15, 22: sprekes of lustes; Boeth. 123, 21: aenige spearcan wisdomes. 15, 31: be luue of god; AelfH. I, 614: Godes lufe.

17, 5: burh be mihte of meidhad; S.Jul. 51, 14: o meidhades mihte . 17, 25: be widnesse of be world; Mark 4, 5: eordan biccnesse; Phoenix: 187, 2: in heannisse heofuna; Math. 13, 5 (Lindisf): heanisse eordes. 18, 18: be halwunde fur of be hali gast; AR. 426, 21: be Holi Gostes fur. 18, 19: te lei of bi luue; CP 222, 22: se lieg daere lufe; Dial. G. 101, 6: for dam lege baes wifes lufan. 19, 2: bed .. of blisse; Orm.ii, 275, 18044: daedbotess babb. 19,2-3: leome of echelich heale; Orm. i, 233, 6729: sob wisdomes leome. 19, 21: gwen of alle mihtes; TCH. 40, 28: cwen akre yfelae. 20, 13: weldent of alle wihtes; Boeth. Brt. 57, 20: se Waldend eallra gesceafta. 20, 19: weldent of heouene; 12, 16: be worldes weldent. 21, 7: boc of bi pine; Bede 24, 4: da boc his agenra synna. 21, 12: of hare bruchen bote; Beow. 281: bealuwa bisigu bot. 22, 7-8: ne schaltu habben .. dale of heouene riche; EEHVesp. heo healfne dael his rices baede; Bl.H. 11, 1-2: he us gedyde daelnimende baes heofonlican rices. 22, 15-16: be engles of heoune; Codex Ex. 279, 16-17: Da cwom semninga hean helle gast. 22, 25 : be lauerd of heouene riche; Har.H. 137, 8: heofena Hlaford. 22, 33: ipine of prisun; S.Jul. 31, 13: to prisunes pine. 23, 12: ibe blisse of heouene; Orm, i, Pref. 46: intill heffness blisse. 20, 12: bu stores mon of sea stream; Leg.Sa. 117, 2: beforan bam steorrebran baes scipes.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 53.

Trin.H. 5: and underfod eche lif and blisse mid englen of heuene; AelfH. I, 610: heofonan mihta sind englas; Boeth 11, 17-18: baere heofencundan Ierusalem burhware. 5: sidden be biginninge of bes worelde; Bl. H. 61, 23: fram fruman middangeardes. 5: bat lufliche word of ure louerd ihesu cristes swete mude; CP 193, 4: mid daem wordum dines agnes mudes. 7: heued lordeau of alle holie chirechen; AelfH. II, 128, 31 seo waes ealles his rices heafodburh; see 39 below. 9: be werkes of biesternesse ... wapnen of lihte ... and of brihtnesse; p. 11: leochtes wapne; AelfH. I, 604,5: beostra weorc. 11: on engel of heuene; See 5 above; also S.Mar. 5, 26, p. 40 above. 11: de were of besternesse; See 11 above. 13: be six werkes of besternesse; see 11. 13: six werkes of brihtnesse; dese six werkes of briotnesse; See 11.

15: be six werkes of besternesse; see 11. 15: to be holie fader of heuene; Orm. 11, 295, 18627: heffness Godd; CaedMP., 62, 34: heofona heah-cyning. 17: wealdende of heuene and of eord and of alle safte; See S.Mar. 20-13, and 20, 19, p. 41 above. 17: be formeste word of be salme. and ate biginninge of cirstendom; Guth: 136, 19: baet fyrmeste fers .. baes sealmes; AelfH. I, 304, 23: on anginne cristendomes. 21: be milde quen of heuene and of eorde and of alle safte; AelfH. I, 438: ealles middangeardes cwene; Bl.H. 69, 13: heofenes Hlaford & ealles middangeardes. 21: be word of mi mud; see 5,p. 41 above. 23: fram be biginninge of be worelde; See 5, p. 41 above. 25: be forme word of be salme; See 17 above. 27: bi bine holie name be tocne; See S.Mar. 10, 16, p. 40 above. 29: fram elche pine of helle; 29: to helle pine; 55: to helle wite; Orm. 1, 276, 7983: helleese grimme pine. 33: be fulle edinesse of paradise in to besse wrecheliche hateringe of bisse worelde; Latin: a beatitudine coeli in defectus huius mundi. 33: geudium plenum . bat is be uuile of endelese blisse. 35: be blisse of eche liue; Latin: Sstola immortalitatis. 37: on be fule floddri of drunkennesse and of hordom; Orm. 1, 39, 1192: galnesseess fule stinnch AelfH. I, 444: da scinendan claennysse ansundes maegdhades. 39: and non eige .. of louerde; 139: for godes eie. 39: be lorbewes of holi chiriche; CP. Brt. 37, 13-14: se forma hierde daere halgan ciricean; Trin.H. 91: folkes lorbeawes; 39: into floc of swin; Latin: in gregem porcorum. 39: be gode word of holi boc; Bl.H. 55, 2-3: ba word haligra gewreota; Ibid. 55, 5: ba word baes halgan godspelles. 45: be faire forbisne of be bre kinges; 151: be louerd Seint iames faire forbisne. 49: mildshipe of duue; 49: lombbes loddesness, ne turtles clennesse. 49: bireusinge of ure fule sinnes; VJT. 254: geo sode hreow synna and gylta; AelfH. I, 402 behreowsunge heora mandaeda. 51: be fulle of wurldes richeisse; See 35 above. 55: be fule tuderende of flesliche lustes; Or., 36, 13: moncynnes tydriend. 57: be forbisne of be WASSHESTREM; see 45 above; AelfL. Brt. 87, 12: aefter wisra lareowa gebisnungum. 59: Et stetit in uia peccatorum. and stod on be weie of synnes; Et sedit in ca. pestilencie. and set on be setle of unhele. 63: on sum del of his heorte; Boeth. aenigne dael untwiogendes andgites; Chron. 5: bes landes sum dael. 63: be bendes of widerfulnesse; Latin: colligaciones impietatis.

63: widtiging of estmetes and oueretes and untimliche estes; Latin: abstinencia cibi et potus. 63: widtigig of flaches lustes and of oðre fule lastes; Latin: abstinencia uicii. 67: fro be biginnigge of be worlde; EEHVesp: 44, 5-6: fram frymðe middeneardes. 73: Ortrowe of agene mihte; AelfH. I, 428, 20: done truwan dines drycraeftes. 73: michel eie .. of gode 139: for godes eie; AelfH. 136, 1: and hasfde micelne Godes ege. 73: be biginnigge of fremfulle sinbote; AelfH. I, 308, 28: anginn ealra claennysse. 73: eie ... of idele bing; Bede 438, 10: for ege ðaes deaðes; CP. 285, 11: for ðaem ege lytles yfles. 75: Ortrowe of godes milce; See 73 above. 77: be sicnesse of be sowle; CP. 158, 2: untrymnesse modes oððe lichoman; AR. 176, 4: licomes sicnesse. 77: nimeð geme of ure saule sicnesse; BR.W. 67, 24-5: ba gemenne baere heorde untruma sawla Chrod. 12, 28-9: haebbe gymene seocra manna; See also S.Mar. 4, 20, p. 39 above. 79: lete of boleburdnesse; CP 439, 22-3: licettung haligdomes; Mark 12, 40 (Lindisf): under seawung longes hebedes. 81: man of boleburdnesse; Dial.G. 228, 6: se waes myccelre eadmodnesse ... wer; Bede, 172, 10: micelra maegena faemne. 81: fortocne ... of his holie browegunge and of his riseng; Dial.G. 120, 28: baes goden maegnes tacnu; AelfH. I, 406: getacnunge Cristes ðrowunge. 87: be blisse of heuene; 83: heuene blisse; AelfH. I, 14: heofenan riches myrhðu. 87: be embebonke of fleshliche lustes ... bi be hete of soðe luue; Dial.G. 246, 2: ða haetan baes soðan geleafan; See V.&V., 143, 6-7, p. 39 above. 89: biginni(n)g of here liflode; Boeth. Brt. 56, 14: baes edleanes angin; See 67 above. 89: on be fot of be dune; AelfH. I, 502, 13: uppon ðam cnolle ðaere healican dune. 89: sum boh of oliue; Math. 21, 8: baera treowa bogas; John 12, 13 (Lindisf): genomon tuiggo ðara palmana. 89: forbisne of admodnesse; Orm. ii, 176, 15267: sob claennessess bisne. 91: soð of sahtnesse; Latin: uisio pacis. 91: tocne of sehtnesse; AelfH. I, 306, 28: soðre lufe and arfaestnysse tacna. 93: mid faire forbisne of here weldede; CP.Brt. 34, 26-8: mid yflum bisnum oððe worda oððe weorca. 97: in to be ateliche pit of helle; SkLeg. 7, 210: into heille grounde; AelfH. II, 222, 2: on sumum seaðe sweartra synna. 97-99: hiu (color) and smul of ouelete ... hew and smul of win; CP. 411, 28: ðaet bleoh (color)ðaes welhaewan iacintes; Bl.H. 59, 2-3: ba swetan stencas .. bara wuduwyrta.

99: mid bicumeliche wede of lodlesnesse; Dial. G. 296, 17: twyfealdne gyrelan .. baes unaseogendlican gefean; CP. 239, 25: under ðaem ryfte ðaere leasunga. 99: bred of heuene; Latin: panem celi. 101: be giate of paradis; Har. H. 130, 19-20: to neorxnawanges geate. 103: be liht of rihte bileue and of sode luue; Orm. ii, 279, 18152 : rihtwisnessess liht; CP. 429, 12: ðaet leoht ðaes endgietes. 105: be giate of paradis; See 101 above. 105: he nam geme of be wune; See 77 above. 107: be gilt of his sinne; Dial.G. 244, 28: ba gyltas hire yflan daeda. 107: be giue of eche (lif); Latin: bonum uite eterne. 107: be giuenesse of sinne; Latin: remissio peccatorum. 109: be hete of sode luue; See 87, p 43 above. 109: be sunne of rihtwisnesse; Latin: sol iusticie. 111: Fons luminis. welle of liht. 113: ge maisterlinges of besternesse ... be king of blisse; Har.H.Brt. 133: se Cyng baes ecan wuldres; 115: blissene king; CP 110, 23: ða bearn oferhyde; TCH. 64, 10: yrres bearn; 115: michel feord of englen and of holie soules; Luke 7, 12 mycel menegu baere burhware; Luke 6, 17: mycel wered his leorning-cnihta. 115: be king of blisse; see 113 above. 119: be hore of alle sinnes; AelfH. II, 242, 31: fram eallum horwum healicra leahtra. 123: Shuppende and wealdende and dihtende of alle shafte; Latin: unum omnipotentem creatorem ominum; Har.H. 139, 1-2: ealra gesceafta Scyppend. 127: name he geme of mannes liflode; See 77, p. 43 above. 127: sprong be word of his holi liflode wide into be londe; Bede 58, 11: hlisa .. baere cristenan aefestnesse; Math. 14, 1: gehyrde herodes ... baes haelendes hliesan; EEHVesp. 54, 33: maersunge his gebyrdtide. 127: stark haire of oluente; Mark 1, 6: mid oluendes haerum. 135: wið-teinge of alle liehames lustes; Latin: virtute abstinencie; Bl.H. 37, 32: ures lichoman forhaefdnes. 141: be quen gaf forbisne of maidhode bat is of clennesse. be oder of penitence, bat is of clensunge; see 89, p. 43 above; Bl.H. 29, 6-7: aelces godes bysene. 143: heinesse of oregel; Latin: elacionis altitudinem. 143: be leome of penitence;bat is forbisne of clennesse. bane don be leome of maidhod; Orm. ii, 209, 16168: Cristess Goddcunndnesseses lem; Orm. i, 233, 6729: sob wisdomes leome; see also 89, p. 43 above. 147: be hore of be fule sinne of ure helendes andsecne; Latin: maculam trine negacionis;

Bede 458, 21: fram unsyfernessum heora synna; AelfH. I, 498, 23: baes Halgan Gastes tal. 149: for lif of bis worelde; Bl. H. 59, 27: baet lif ... bysses middangeardes. 151-2: underplantere of fule customes; Latin: supplantator uiciorum. 153-5: nimeð geme of two þing; See 77, p. 43 above. 153: mede of his er dede; AelfH. I, 412: edlean heora weorca; Ibid. 484: hire gliges to mede. 155: be sede of godes wordes; CP. 66, 22: ðaet saed Godes worda. 163: mid forbisne of here fule liflode; CP.Brt. 30, 21-2: mid his lifes bisenum. 163: be lorðewes of holi chireche; 91: folkes lorbeawes. 163: Be meshakele of medeme fustane; be calix of tin and hire nap of nazere and ring of golde; C. & S. 553, 213: on seolfres sinc; Beow. on ðaem scennum sciran goldes; Ibid. 1091-3: hringum .. faettan goldes. 165: beforen þe temple on þe steire of fiftene stoples; Latin: ante templum .... quindecim graduum. 175-7: þe oreguil and be wradde of kinges and of barones; 173: godes wradde. 177: gaete stormes of niđ and of onde and of hatienge; CP. 58, 5: ðaes modes storm; Bede. Brt. 64, 8-9: mid by storme baes wintres. 185: on be fereden of ure helende EEHVesp. 32, 30-1: from geferraedden his gecorena. 185: on be fereden ... of alle halegen; see 185. 185: in be bureh of heuene; Orm. i 76, 2264: Inn heoffness aerd; CP. 228, 4: da burg hiera modes. 187: bo forsinegede of bis wrecche woreld; Dial.G. 317, 9-10: sume ba ricean men bissere worulde. 195: and half hundre giokes of oesen; Latin: et. l. iuga boum. 199: alre lemene fader and welle of alle mihtin; See 111, p. 44 above. 211: be grune of idelnesse ... on be grune of idelnesse ... be grune of unrihte; See 213 and 215 below. 213: be grune of hindre .... in be grune of hinder; Latin: laqueum malignitatis. be grune of hindre þat is of bipeohing. 213: sum del of his lofe; AelfL.Brt. 99, 8-9: sumne dael baes meoses; Chron. I, 52,Parker MS, 785: sumne dael his biscdomes; AelfH. I, 452: ðone driddan dael baes feos ; 215: be grune of oregelnesse; Latin: laquei impietatis. 215: be gaminge of be hinderfulle; Latin: ecclesiam malignantium. 215: Be feorð(e) lage of bisse wilderne; Latin: Quartus saltus huius deserti. 217: burh be mihte of be holi gost; AelfH. I, 200, 1: burh mihte baes Halgan Gastes. 219: be huuemeste bou of be treuwe; Latin: rami arboris.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 146.

Brut - Caligula - 10, 18: for þon lofe of his broþer; Or. 66, 2: for þara gilda lufan. 14, 5-6: ane heorde of heorten; AelfL. II, 192: miclne floc heorta. 15, 9: muchel folc of his þeoden; Luke 7, 12: mycel menegu þære burhware; Leg.SA. 127, 16-17: mycel manigo þaes folces. 15, 9-12: & of his agne kunne moni kineborene mon; Gen. H. 127, 27: ealle werhades men hys hiredes; CP. 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes. 16, 23: habben care of ure life; CP. 191, 20: oðerra monna giemen; AelfH. I, 408, 21: mid nanre care þaere toweardan ungesaeldðe. 27, 20-1: þa cnihtes of þan castle; Bede 4, 17: fram þam brodrum þaes mynstres. 38, 22: þa maðmes of his lond; AelfH. I, 418, 14: ure cyrcan maðmas. 44, 22: of deað he hefde care; see 16, 23, above. 49, 12: quen of alle wodes; AelfH. I, 438: ealles middangeardes cwene; Chron. 219, 1086 E: maniges landes hlaford. 50, 9: enne preost of his lawen; AelfH. I, 522, 9: ða heah-faederas ðaere ealdan ae. 58, 9: on licnesse of raede golde; See Trin.H. 91, p. 45 above. 56, 11-12: postles .. of marmon stane; CaedMP. 24, 25-7: heardes irenes .. grindlas greate. 70, 19-20: mid vnimete ferde of Frenchisce folke; Chron. MS.C. 1001: ormaete fyrde Defenisces folces. 83, 14: ana dala of his londa; Chron. 67, 855 E: teodan dael landes. 110, 7-8: ane weorðde of wlfan awedde; Math. 8, 30: an swyna heord; Chron. 133, 999E: heora feonda waerod; AelfH. I, 440: ofer engla weredum. 114,4: Of his sumen herene þa nomen; AelfH.Brt. 93, 19-20: ðaera bydela naman sind . 115,20: kinge of bisse londe; 60, 18: þes londes king; 316, 4: bisse londes kinge. 125, 10-11: þat beste del of mine drihlichen lon; AelfH. I, 478: feorðan dael rices; Chron. 67, 855 E: teodan dael his londes. 128, 8: þea pridde del of mine londe; see above. 131, 3-4: dale of mine lande; see above. 155, 18-21: of mine leode-folc fif hundred schipes; Chron. I, 171, 1047 E: ix litsmanna scipa; Ibid., 79, 885 E:xvi scipa wicinga. 169, 16-17: ane ferd of his kennest folke; See 70, 19-20, above; also 110, 7-8. 178, 18-20: þes wepne ... of hure fulle ifon; AelfH. I, 452: ðaes halgan waepnu; L.Ps. B.&R. 109, 8: ura feonda bogan. 183, 14:

anne dal of his londe; see 125, 10-11, p. 46 above. The reference for 178, 18-20 is for MS Otho.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 23.

Orm. - i, 3, 169-70: mikell flocc off biss Judieskenn beode; AR., 154, 4: i monne vloc; See Brut 14, 5-6, p. 46 above; Leg.SA. 127, 16-17: mycel mæniu baes folces. i, 7, 293-4: be firrste preost off Issraaele beode; Bl.H. 23, 4: se aeresta ealdor bisses menniscan cynnes; AelfH. I, 518, 19-20: Michahel, Ebreiscces folces ealdor. i, 7, 297-8: Moysaes wass haefedd mann off Issraaele beode; CaedMP. 1, 7: Heafod ealra heahgesceafta; AelfH. I, 206, 18: Da heafod-menn baes folces. i, 9, 344: King off alle kingess; AEHVesp. 1, 5: ealra kingene king. i, 9, 345: Preost off alle preostess ec Shippennd allre shaffte; see i, 9, 344; Chron. 14 509 F: ealra muneca faeder. i, 9, 361-2: Haefedd off alle preostess; see i, 7, 297. i, 11, 399: for lufe off Godd; Same const.: i, 25, 811; 52, 1563; 77, 2285; and 88, 2593, and 80, 2365; AelfH. I 266, 24: for Daere micclan lufe Godes; ÐM.E 88, 56: for Godes luue. i, 14-15: an god flocc off prestess; See Brut 14, 5-6, p. 46 above; Same const.: i, 15, 510; i, 235, 6780; i, 236, 6818; See Brut 14, 5-6, p. 46. i, 15, 532-4: haefedd prestess and allderrmenn and hirdess off ba fowwre and twenntig gengess; See i, 7, 297-8 above; Bl.H. 45, 25: Cristenra folca hyrdas. 1, 19, 638: Haefedd off all preostess; See i, 7, 297, above. i, 20, 665-6: be wlite off enngelkinde; CaedMP. 76, 20: wifa wlite; AelfL.Brt. 86, 24-5: baera cnapena wlite. 1, 21, 705-6: Biginning off batt blisse; Boeth.Brt. 56, 14: baes edleanes anginn; AelfH. I, 550, 1-2: wisdomes angynn. i, 28, 900: Godd off heffne; ii, 295, 18627: heffness Godd; Same periphr.const. ii, 207, 16116 and ii, 242, 17141; See also ii, 244, 17174: Heffness King. i, 34, 1047-8: licconess .. off Cherubyn; AelfH. I, 320, 1: on anre culfran anlicnysse; Bl.H. 49, 13: on haebenra onlicnesse; Same periphr. const.: i, 34, 1056-7; i, 56, 1694-7. i, 1068, 70: off batt errfe ... be blod; AR. 402, 16: reades monnes blode; Exod.H. 273, 12: baes cealfes blod. i, 35, 1088-9: smec off recless; i, 48, 1456: recless smec. i, 44, 1352-3: An Godd off twinne kinde; see 45, 1360-1 below. i, 45, 1360-1: An had off twinne kinde; i, 47, 1431: An had off twinne kinde; Bl.H. 33, 33: on anum hade twegra gecynda. i, 54, 1634-5:

burrh fir off soþfast lufe o Crist; Bl. H. 29, 10: on þaem welme þaere soþan lufan Godes & manna. i, 58, 1734-8: full openn takenn off Cristess bodig; AelfH. I, 62, 12: þurh tacen ðaere halgan rode; Ibid. 506, 14: þaet tacen his andwerdnysse. i, 65, 1942-3: wipp an weppmann of hire kinn; CP 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes. i, 80, 2386: forr þe mede off heffne; i, 350, 10045: heoffness leen. i, 92, 2715: te tende del off all þin aghenn ahhte; Same const.: i, 212, 6122-5; Bl.H. 35, 19: þone teoþan dael ure worldspeda. i, 101, 2972: þe soþe lufe off Godd; See i, 54, 1634, p. 47 above. i, 190, 5500-01: off all þe þog .. þe deope dig-hellnesse; AelfH. I, 328, 16: ða digelnysse ðisre raedinge. i, 198, 5728: þurrh lufe off Godd; 199, 5771: Forr lufe off Drihhtin; See i, 11, 399, p. 47 above. i, 191, 5518: þe feorþe gife off Halig Gast; Same Const.: i, 192, 5562; i, 193, 5598: þe seoffnde gife Godess Gast; TCH. 22, 4: mid þaes Halgen Gastes gyfe. i, 194, 5610: rihht draedunng off Godd; 5612: same const.; AelfH. I, 550, 1-2: Godes ege is wisdomes angynn; AR. 6, 26: deaðes dred. i, 5639, p. 195: Forr lufe of eche blisse; Bl. H. 57, 23: from þaere lufe þaes ecan lifes. i, 195, 5654: forr nan lire off weoreldþing; 196, 5667: Forr lire off eorþlike ahht; Phoenix 167, 2: lifes lyre; AelfH. I, 550, 29: for ðirum hwilwendlicra hyðða. i, 199, 5772-3: þe feorþe staff off Cristess name; same const.: i, 210, 6072-3; i, 210, 6086-7; AelfH. II, 200, 1: An stricca oðde an steef ðaere ealdan ae. i, 217, 6270: forr þe lufe off þin Drihhtin; CP. 146, 12: to ðaere lufan ures Scippendes. i, 217, 6286-7: þe sexte staff off Cristess name; Same const.: 220, 6376-7; See i, 199, 5772 above. i, 219, 6334-5: Forr lufe off Crist; PM.E. 88, 56: for Godes luue. i, 220, 6364: forr þe lufe off Godd; Same Const.: i, 272, 7837; i, 273, 7869; ii, 175, 15222; See i, 11, 399, p. 47 above, and i, 217, 6270 above. i, 224, 6470-1: Hiss hord off hisse maddmess; Beow. 2799: maðma hord. i, 233, 6732: summ hord off gold; See i, 224, 6470; CP (Zupitza Alt.und Mit.Ubungsb.) 36, 87: searoðonca hord. i, 225, 1619: þe lape gast off helle; Same Const.: i, 278, 8028; i, 281, 8116; AR. 164, 6: þe helle liun; Codex Ex. 269, 28: heah helle gast. i, 229, 6613: Rihht shriffte off þeggre sinnesse; Bl.H. 99, 1: don sode bote ure yfeldaeda. i, 231, 6670: King off alle kingess; Same Const.: i, 232, 6709; i, 251, 7267; 257,7436; LEHVesp. i, 5: ealra kingene kinge. i, 231, 6677:

lac off recless; i, 232, 6706: halig lifess gastlig lac; Bl.H. 207, 9: haligra lofsanga lacum; L.Ps.B&R. 119, 5: þa offrunge lofes. i, 232, 6715: Gastlike lac off recless; i, 254, 7355: lac off sobe mecnesse; i, 258, 7456: off myrre lac; see above. i, 236, 6810: þa hirdess off Judisskenn menn; Bl.H. 45, 25: Cristenra folca hyrdas. i, 236, 6814-15: an waghe (wall) off Cristess kirrke; Bede 466, 11: binnan þaere ilcan cyricean weallum. i, 243, 7033-5: purrh þe rihte laefe off Godess kinde, off Godess mahht, off Goddess ecne wulderr; TCH. 4, 30: on þam soðe ileafan þare halgae drymnysse. ii, 243, 171753-54: wipp all þe rihhte laefe off Halig Gast; see i, 243, 7033. i, 247, 7123: king off Godess leode; AelfL.Brt. 89, 18: þaere leode cyning. i, 247, 7127: King off Judisskenn peode; i, 246, 7118: biss Judewisshe follkess king. i, 249, 7204: Bisshopess off dep lare; Bede 456, 28: se wer swa micelre gelaerednesse; AelfH. I, 436: haliges lifes men. i, 254, 7351: off sop mecnesse bisne; ii, 176, 15267: sop claennesseess bisne. i, 255, 7373: ned off hellpe; Beow. 201: manna þearf; TCH. 118, 20 sundries huses neod. i, 264, 7627: lihht and leom off ecne rihhtwisnesse; ii, 279, 18158: rihhtwisnesseess liht. i, 271, 7812: fife wehhte off sillferr; Same const. 271, 7828; 273, 7880; Ap.T. 21, 3-4: mid miccelum gewihte goldes and seolfres; Chrod. fif punda gewihte wines - 15, 15. i, 272, 7844: an lott off hefig shriffte; See V. &V. 123, 5, p. 38 above; Same periphr. const.: i, 272, 7855-6; 273, 7861; 273, 7867; 272, 7849-50. i, 275, 7936: þe lac .. off tweggenn cullfre briddess; AelfH. II, 264, 3: þaes lambes offrunge; Ibid. I, 234, 231: aet þam liflicum lacum his lichaman and blodes. i, 293, 8433: Inntill whillc ende off all þatt land; 294, 8461: Whillc ende of Issraeless land; Chron. 85, 892 E: aet þes myccian wuda eastenda; Or. 128, 32: on ðaem eastende bisses middangeardes. i, 294, 8469: haefedd burrh off Issraaeless richе; Or. 214, 27: Corinthum, ealra Creca haefedburg; Ibid. 246, 36: Alexandriam, Egypta heafedburg. i, 294, 8481: þatt littlc flocc off þatt Judisskenn peode; See i, 3, 169-170, p. 47. i, 296, 8539: þe slob off Cristess posstless; i, 308, 8875: Cristess slob. ii, 173, 15156: All

Godess lare off eggber boc, Off balde and oi the newe; AelfH. I, 190, 8-9: bone wisdom a da lare aegder ge daere ealdan ae ge daere n ii, 174, 15186: anig lott off Moysaesess la; noff all batt witeghunngeboc; BB.W., 51, 6: baes ylcaes gebedes laetemeste dael; OEHar. 186, 21: bone briddan dael Cristes boca. ii, 184, 15482: To winnenn lott .. off eche lifess blisse; Codex Ex. 379, 17: annum weana dael - to one, a share, part of troubles Ibid., 379, 9: earfoda dael; Cf. Luke 15, 12 (Lindisf) Sel me dael oddæ hlodd striones - Rushw.MS has hlott. ii, 179, 15345: off halig witeghunngess writt be depe dighellnesse; AelfH. I, 328, 16: da digelnysse disre raeding. ii, 288, 18429: hiss domess dighellnesse. ii, 180, 15372-3: be rihhte lare off Godd and off be rihhte laefe; i, 295, 8494: burrh Cristess posstless lare; ii, 180, 15379: noff Godess lare; i, 29, 927: be Goddspellbok-kess lare. ii, 180, 15378-9: nan innsihht noff Godd, noff Godess lare; AelfH. I, 590, 22: disses dinges insiht; Ibid. 590, 30: to insihte byssere sodfaestnysse. ii, 181, 15393: be blisse off heffne; ii,182, 15415: heffness blisse. ii, 195, 15763: Forr lufe off Godess hallghenn; Or. 66, 2 : for para cilda lufan. ii, 199, 15878: forr lufe off erblig loff; Ibid., 15880: forr be lufe off Godd; 15881: noff hefennlike mede; 15888: forr lufe off idel gelln; CP. 214, 22: naebbe Godes lufe on him; Bl. H. 57, 23: bp bisse worlde lufu; Ibid. fram baere lufe baes ecan lifes; Ibid. 61, 31: for baes fecs lufon. ii, 200, 15924; same as ii,199, 15880-1; ii, 200, 15932; same as ii, 199, 15888. ii, 202, 15984: biss illke mahht off Halig Gast; 205, 16061: Off Halig Gest swillc mahhte; ii, 202, 15978: Halig Gastess mahht. ii, 205, 16076-8: te bordess off be chappmenn; Bl.H. 71, 18: ba aecomolas para cypemanna & ba setle para mynetera. ii, 207, 16135: Godd off heffne; ii, 295, 18627: heffness Godd. ii, 207, 16136: to nimenn gom off naness manness egge; ii,208; 16160-1: ne nama ... na gom off all be follkess egge; CP. 191, 20: oderra monna giemen; Chrod. 12, 28-9: haebbe gymene seocra manna; Or. 134, 21: hy daes wealles nane gieman ne dydan. ii, 217, 16400-1: AEstdaele off all biss werelld; Same const.: 217, 16406, 16412, 16418; LEHVesp. 2, 2-3: on norddaele heofene rices; AelfH. I, 508, 33: on norb-daele baes weofodes.

ii, 218, 16442-3: be name off ballre firrste mann; AelfH. I, 22: baera manna naman; EEHVesp. 24, 24-5: Mines Drihtenes name. ii, 227, 16699: Inntill be burrh off heffne; L.Ps. B.&R. 112, 1: on baere byrig ures Drihtnes; i, 76, 2264: Inn heoffness aerd. ii, 233, 16872-5: be lare off rihhtwisnesse, and off be rihhte Crisstenndom, and off be rihhte laefe; See ii, 180, 15372, p. 50 above. ii, 234, 16889: Maggstre off all maggstress; Bede, 258, 27 songes magister; AelfH. I, 8: ealra cyninga Cyning and ealra hlaforda Hlaford. ii, 234, 16900: be depe lare off Godess boc; ii, 236, 16943-4: All batt stafflike lare off Moysaesess lagheboc; see ii, 180, 15372, p. 50 above; OP.Ert. 36, 15-16: on Daere lare haligra bocа. ii, 237, 16988-9: mikell gom off Cristess miccle taeness; See ii, 208, 16160, p. 50, above. ii, 241, 17105: sihhbe off sobfaesstnesse; i, 227, 6558: gribess sihhbe. ii, 250, 17347: gife off Godd; ii, 269, 17898: burrh be gife off Godd; AelfH. I, 446: burh Godes gife. ii, 264, 17744: Arrfname off heffness riche; Bede, 112: baes hwilenlecan rices yrfeweardas. ii, 265, 17771-3: sob lihht off sob and rihht and off be rihhte laefe; i, 228, 6588: sawless sope lihht; ii, 279, 18158: rihhtwisnessess lihht; TCH. 64, 19: middaneardes liht. ii, 267, 17848: Till all be rihhte laefe off ure Laferrd Jesu Crist; AelfH. I, 452, 26: for Cristes geleafan gemartyrod. ii, 273, 17998: be lif of heffness blisse; Bl.H. 103, 30: bisses middangeardes lif; DAl.G. 233, 12-13: baet aenge lif baes martyrdomes. ii, 232, 16828-9: An lott off batt Judisskenn folle; ii, 236, 16960: batt lott off Israaele bed; Zsa Or. 116, 25: his heres briddan dael; Chron. 96, Parker MS, anno 911: his fultumes se maesta dael.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 150.

S.Jul. - 3: be liflade of a meiden; S.Jul. Roy. MS, p.2: ane meidenes liflade; 3: feader .. of frum-scheft ant ibe deore wurdmunt of his deorewurde sune ant ibe heiunge of be hali gast; Bede Ert. 9, 10: in herenesse Godes Scyppendes; AelfH. I, 446: Godes herung; EEHVesp. i, 21-2: to wurdmynte heora Scyppende; Codex Ex. 29, 33: faeder frum-sceafta. 7: be lechnunge of hire luue; Herb. 70, 9, 2: bone sylfan laecedom bara wyrte. 11-13: bu wâlt beon burhene leafdi ant of all be londes. 13: fuheles of be lufte;

Luke 9, 58: heofones fuglas. 15: ibe putte of helle; Codex Ex. 267, 29: helle seaŧ. 21: þe rawen rahten of luue burh euch liŧ of his limes; CP. 222, 15: hwelces yfeles bogas; AelfH. I, 208: mid rapum his synna; AelfH. II, 272, 27: anes fingres liŧ. 27: igrome of great heorte; CP. 220, 20: mid ðy niŧe yfles ingeðonces. 27: þis is a biginnunge of þe sar ... and of þe scheome; Boeth.Brt. 56, 14: þaes edleanes anginn; AelfH. I 308, 26: anginn ealra claennysse; 31: ibe ueat of wallinde eoli; Orm. i, 300, 8650: Inn elesaewess fetless. 33: wunne of þe worlt; Hali M., 39: worldes wunne. 35: com akempe of helle; Codex Ex. 279, 16-17: cwom ... hean helle gast. 37: þe stronge vnwiht ... of helle; See 35; S. Marh. 11, 8: helles wulf. 39: vnwiht of helle. 39: ibet ferliche fur of þe muchele ouen; Elene 1310: ofnes fyr. 41-3: þe balde burf of helle ; see 37 above. 43: þe lufe of bi lauerd; CP. 146, 12: to ðaere lufan ures Scippendes 47: mðster of alle mixschipes; Har. H. 136, 18-19: ealdor ealre forspylledngysse, and la ðu ord and fruma ealra yfela; See Orm ii,234, 16889, p. 51 above. 49: þe steorue of helle; See 37 above. 51: þe mihte of meiðhad; 51: o meiðhades mihte. 53: þen laddliche of helle; See 37 above. 55: into a put of fulle; Codex Ex. 267, 29: helle seaŧ; AelfH. II, 222, 2: on sumum seaŧe sweartra synna. 65: þu art hope of heale . þu art rihtwises weole ant sunfules salue; Bede 434, 7: hyhte þara gera gefeana; Chrod. 26, 24: se hopa þaes toweardan aerystes. 67: al þi feaders wil þes feondes of helle; See 37 above. 67: lauerd of liue; 31: liues lauerd. 71: þe buc of hire bodi ant tet heaued liflese liggen; Dial.G. 268, 13: þa leomu þaes lichaman; Ibid. 28, 12: þaes lichaman eagum. 79: þe bordes of þis bat; S.Jul. Royal MS., p 78: þe schipes bord.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 31.

Wch. - 269, 9: ahte of þis worlde; Bl.H. 23, 29-30: bone welan þisse worlde; Bede 110, 14: cirican eahte. 269, 11: wit and wisdom and gapschipe of werlde; TCH. 94, 23: þisses middaneardes wisdom. 269, 15: menske and mildeschipe and ðebonairte of herte and dede; Math. 19, 8: for eower heortan heardnesse;TCH. 64, 6: þare heortae blindnysse; AelfL. II, 346, 174:

on heortan claennysse; CP (Zup. Alt- und Mittel. Ubungsb.) 36, 87: sefan snyttro (wisdom of heart). 271, 28: þat art wisdom cald of bi fader; AelfH. I, 362, 1: he is Ðaes Faeder Wisdom. 271, 31: hord of alle wisedom; CP. (Zup. Alt- und Mittel. Ubungsb.) 36, 87: searoÐonca hord - hord of wit, sagacity; Beow. 2284: beaga hord. 271, 35-6: againes alle þe ahefulle deueles of helle; AR. 150, 30: helle muchares; Boeth. Brt. 6, 3: helle godu; S.Mar. 11, 8: helles wulf. 273, 3-4: te strengde of crist; Bl.H. 9, 14: Godes strengo. 273, 16: men .. of heh burÐe. AelfH. I, 436: haliges lifes men; Bede 54, 14: Romanisces cynnes mon. 273, 18: þurh þe luue of wepmon; Or. 66, 2: for þara cilda lufan. 275, 10: wiÐ uten meane of wepmon; AelfH. I, 24; butan weres gemanan. 277, 18: and pine of helle; AR. 240, 25: helle wo; So.Pas. 13, 344: helles pyne; AelfH. I, 140, 1,: helle wite. 277, 18-21: t pouerte of worlde .... ne seonesse of mi bodi; Bl.H. 17, 15-16: bisse worlde ... ermÐa; AR. 178, 4: licomes sicnesse. 277, 34: for wone of mete; Bl.H. 17, 36: wana baes eoan lebhtes. 279, 2: atte laste of bi lif; Bl.H. 21, 36: oþ ende his lifes. 279, 18-19: demere .. of werlde; AelfH. I, 588, 1: manna dema. 281, 6: of alle bales bote; Beow. 281: bealuwa bisigu bot. 281, 11: schuppere of alle schaftes; Har.H. 139, 1-2: ealra gesceafta Scyppend. 283, 21: was unwreste folk of world to hoker lahter; AelfH. I, 476, 18: endemenn Ðyssere worulde; Dial.G. 317, 9-10: sume þa rican men þissere worulde.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 19.

Bispel - 239, 1: iþer pine of þe deaÐe; AelfH. I, 590, 7: deaÐes wite; Bl.H. 61, 2: on þaem helle fyre cwicsusle - in the torture of hell's fire. 233: hlaford of mihte; Math. 9, 38: Ðaes ripes hlaford; CaedMP. 8, 10: lifes brytta - Lord of life. 235, 4: hire barn of hire ogen innoÐ; Bl.H. 5, 21: se waestm bines innobes. 235, 20: aerndraces of bisser lage; Or. 144, 2: Ðaes aerendes aerendraca. 235, 25-6: þurh Moysen þe heretoche of his folce; AelfH. I, 518, 19-20: Michahel, Ebreisces folces ealdor. 235, 35: an (in) besser lage of þe witpin; ESELeg. 88, 42: in godes lawe; Ibid., 3, 70: þe giwene lay. 237, 9: þe gief of his gaste; 235, 3: þurh his gastes gife.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 7.

AR. - 2, 11-12: wiðute knotte ant dolke of woh inwit ant of wreinde; AelfL. I, 10, 47: þa faestan cnottan bara synna. 2, 24-5: of euch religiun ant of efrich ordre þe god, ant al þe strengðe; Dial.G. 336, 24: seo strengð .. þaere bearlwisenesse; AelfH. I, 368, 13: for þaere strenðe his geleafan. 4, 21: wiðute wite of sunne; CP. 158, 3: swelcra scylda ðreaunga. 4, 20-1: onont purete of heorte; Latin: ad puritatem cordis. 4, 23: tet inwit of sunne; AelfH. I, 410: þurh hire scylda oncnawennysse. 8, 6: ant holding of ðe tene olde hesten; BR. 16, 6: gehealdsumnesse baes regoles. 8, 19: iðe ereste dole of ower boc; OEHar. 188, 21: bone þriddan dael Cristes boca; Same Const.: 10, 5; and 10, 15. 10, 13: vorlore bene Veder of heouene; Bl.H. he gesealde wiþ feo heofeones Hlaford. 10, 14: mid fode of holi lore; AelfH. I, 522, 31: mid fodan þaere upplican lufe; 10, 31: þurh þe grace of God; AelfH. I, 446: þurh Godes gife. 12, 6: onnesse of clobes; 12, 7: þe onnesse of ðum o luue ant of o wil; AelfH. I, 496, 24: on annysse his geladunge; Ibid. 276, 24: on annysse ðnre Godcundnysse. 14, 10: þeo kunde of þeo ilke fuwles; AelfH. I 320, 27: Fyres gecynd; Orm. 1, 340, 9763: neddress kinde; TCH 10, 20: on .. gecynde Godes ant monnes. 20, 4-5: et te last uers .. of bisse salme; Guth. 136, 19: þaet fyrmeste fers ... þaes sealmes. Same Const., 20, 4. xxx xxi 22, 11: ine mundedawes of ower leouve vreond; AelfL. II, 338, 59: þaes abbodes hadung-daeg. 22, 22: þe peis of holi churche; Bede 12, 23: Be þaere sibbe and stillnysse Eadwines cyninges rices. 24, 14: þe preostes of ðe worlde; CP. 415, 15: ðaes londes wif; AelfH. I, 476, 18: endemenn ðyssere worulde; Dial.G. 317, 9-10: sume þa rican men bissere worulde. 28, 3: ðe seoue giftes of ðe Holi Goste; TCH. 22, 4: mid þaes Haigen Gastes gyfe. 28, 20: ibote of þeos bruchen; Bl.H. 99, 1: soðe bote ure yfeldaeda; See Woh. 281, 6, p. 53 above. 28, 33: To wurschipe... of þine tweolf apostles; EEHVesp. 1, 21-2: to wurðmynte heora Scyppende; 30, 1: tweolf bowes .. of cherite; CP. 222, 15: hwelces yfeles þogas; Ibid. 308, 1: ða twigu ðaere hwurfulnesse. 30, 10: þe six werkes of misericorde; AelfH. II, 286, 8: soðre lufe weorc; TCH. 42, 10: mildheortnysse weorc. 30, 16: iðe beleaue of þe your gospelles; Leg.SA. 128, 6-7: on geleafan ures Drihtnes Haelendes Cristes; TCH. 4, 30: on þam soðe ileafan þare halgae

drymnysse. 32, 8: mid te eie of his ore; CP. 405, 9: done greadan his mildheortnesse; 40, 6: widute hope of ariste; Chrod. 26, 24: se hopa baes toweardan aerystes. 40, 8: into his riche of heouene; Math. 13, 24: Heofona rice. 40, 10: into de blisse of heouene; Orm. i, Pref. 46: intill heffness blisse. 42, 24-5: nimed geme of bisse worde Maria; Chrod. 12, 28-9: and haebbe gymene seocra manna; Or. 134, 21: Hy daes wealles nane gieman ne dydan. 42, 24: þe uif lettres of vre lefdi nome; AelfH. II, 200, 1: an strica odde an staef daere ealdan ae; Ibid. I, 436: twa and hundseofontig boca baere ealdan ae. 42, 25-6: be vorme vif lettres of deos biuore seide psalmes; See 42, 24 above; Guth. 136, 19: baet fyrmeste fers .. baes sealmes. 44, 3: verslunge of hire sauterē; See 42, 25-6. 50, 7: burh gleames of his grace; CP. 243, 21: mid daem sciman his giefe. 50, 14: be ward of hwit chastite; AelfH. I, 474, 10: For hehealdsumnysse (preservation) sodre eadmodnysse; BR. 125, 6: to hehealdsumnesse gemaenre sibbe and sobre lufe. 50, 21-3: nabbe ge nout bene nome .... of totinde anores, ne of tollinde lokunges; Bl.H. 63, 9: Hi habbab demena naman. 50, 22: burh be grace of Gode; AR. 180, 28: mid Godes grace. 54, 11-12: Biginnunge ant rote of bis ilke reoude; TCH. 134, 10-11: reate rotae ylces godes; EEHVesp. 17, 4-5: seo is wyrttrume aelcere wohnysse. 54, 24: ant te wummen of bere buruh; CP. 415, 15: daes londes wif; Dial.G. 192, 3: ba eardiend baere ceastre. 56, 22: bute he habbe leaue speciale of ower meistre; AR. 420, 15: widuten schriftes leaue; Beow. 245-6: leafnesword gud-fremmendra. 60, 6-7: erindebere of be lihteheorte; Latin: impudici cordis est nuncius. 60, 13-14: eien beod be earewen ant te ereste armes of lecheries pricches; Latin: Ocula prima tela sunt adulterii. 60, 16-17: mid spere of wundinde word: mid sweorde of deadliche hondlunge; CP. 244, 10: Wid da speru daere sodfaestnesse; Ibid. 199,6: mid daem sueorde hiera tungna taelinge; AelfL. Brt. 91, 12-13: mid swurde baes heofonlican graman. 60, 18: wid be lefid of chastete; Bede, 172, 10: micelra maegena faemne. 62, 5: be weorreur of helle; 74, 7: be veond of helle; 84, 12: be deofle of helle; 164, 6: be helle liun; Har.H. 131, 13-14: baere helle ealdor; Codex Ex. 280, 15: helle deofol; Beow. 1274: helle gast; AR. 228, 9: be helle weorrur; 102, 4: be cat of helle; S.Mar. 11, 7: helles wulf.

63, 7: þe kerneaus of þe castel; CP. 133, 16: Ða stanas ðaes halgan huses; Beow. 326: þaes receddes weal. 64, 3: swuche mone of eien; TCH. 52, 28: eagene wop. 66, 6: ant ivond wei.. of hire uorlorenesse; CP. 211, 15: on ðaem wege .. godra weorca; AEHVesp. 46, 7-8: þ sifaet ure haele. 66, 10: nabbe heo nout henne kunde; See 14, 10, p. 54 above. 68, 3: Widute witnesse of weopmen oðer of wummon; Chron. 1022 E: on þes arobes gewitnesse and on ealles þaes geferscipes. 68,8: uor wone of witnesse; AelfH. I, 272, 13: ne wana nanre godnysse; Bl.H. 17, 36: wana þaes ecan leohtes. 70, 7-8: non of Ester euen; De.Ns. 130, 478: on mergen þaes aefteran daeges; Math. 14, 25 (Lindisf.): Þiu feorða .. waecen naehtes; Bede.Brt. 12, 5: on aefenne þaere neahte. 72, 9: þ is þe ende of þe tale; AelfH. I, 310, 9: se ende is Þisses godspelles; Bl. H. 139, 21: mines gewinnes ende. 78, 15: þe tilðe of rihtwisnesse; AelfH. I, 412: his halfordes teolunga; Ibid. I, 412: ymbe Cristes teolunge. 78, 24: þðs is nu þe reisum of þe veiunge - the reason, cause of the joining; CP. 279, 13: fruma (cause) ðaere towesnesse (discord). 80, 8: bute hope of heih mede; 80, 11: wiðuten hope of vtcume; BR. 27, 11: þ þam tohopan þaes godcundan edleanes; See 40, 6, p. 55 above. 82, 5-6: hu schal me þeonne gelden reisun of þe breo vueles.... þ is, of attri ant of ful speche; Wulfst. 275, 18-19: he scel .. geceas agilden ge his sylfes ðaeda ge ealles þaes folces. 84, 7: ine fulðe of hore sunnen; AelfH. II, 242, 31: fram eallum horwum healiora leahtra. 92, 7-8: lesse luue of ure Louerd inwardes; CP. Brt. 35, 6-7: for Godes lufum ond for Godes ege. 92, 24: þ te pine of helle; 116, 20: þe ateliche pinen of helle; 126,9: iðe pine of helle; Orm. i, 276, 7963: helless grime pine; So.Pas. 13, 344: in-to helles pyne. 92, 26: þe blissen of heuene; 94, 13 same const; see 40, 10, p. 55 above. 94, 12: þe brihte sihðe of Godes nebscheft; 106, 21: brihte sihðe of heouene; PM.E. godes sihte; 94, 18: swiftnesse ... of a briht sihðe; TCH. 88, 22: swiftnesse þare sawlae. 100, 19: cwene of heouene; AelfH. I, 438: ealles middangeardes cwene. 100, 22: heorden of geat; 100, 23: heorden of geat; Math. 8, 30: an swyna heord. 102, 6: mid clokes of crokede ant of kene uondunges; CP. 163, 17: mid ðam scearpan rasman ðara costunga; Ibid.mid by seaxe hefiglices gedwolan. 102, 14: ne schal tu.. þe ioie of the holi gost .. habben; 406, 26: þe Holi Gostes froure; TCH. 22, 4: þaes Halgen

Gastes gyfe. 102, 24: cus me ... mid cosse of bine mude; Latin: osculetur me osculo oris sui. 102, 25-6: swetnesse ant a delit of heorte; CP. 259, 17: ða sorge ðaes modes; AR. 188, 2: heorte sor. 104, 6: liuenēd (food) of soule; 142, 23: soule uode; CP. 137, 18: ðaes modes foster (food). 104, 8: iðe frumðe of bis tale; ÆEHVesp. 42, 14-15: fram anginne baes halgen godspelles. 104, 16: Smel of neosse; 276, 15: neoses smel. 104, 23: swot of iren oðer of heren; MS T has: irnes swat. 106, 3: dust of derne sedes; CP. 131, 22: ðaet dust ðisse eorðlican giemenne; 108, 12: to stude of meseise; Deut. H. 351, 10: of ðeowettes huse; Dial.G. 315, 6: ba stowa para tinðegena; AR. 136, 12: be wunde studen. 108, 16: forleosen alle be blissen of bisse liue; 374, 1: heouene blisse; Orm. i, Pref. 46, heffness blisse; CaedMP. 148, 1-2: mid bystro bisses lifes. 108, 17: iðe eche liue of heouene; Bl.H. 103, 30: bisses middangeardes lif. 110, 11: be stiche of sori ant seoruhful pine; CP. 261, 13: fram ðaem stice urra synna; Dial.G. 207, 11: mid baere unebnysse swa myccles gares. 112, 27-8: Louerd .. of heouene, .. be weldinde of the worlde. Bl.H. 69,13: heofeones Hlaford; AR. 188, 9: te worldes weldinde. 114, 12: brunc (drink) of sur galle; Codex Ex. 88, 12-13: unswetne dryne eceles and geallan. 114, 13-14: girnunge of ure soule hele; AelfH.Brt. 92, 3-4: mid geearnunge godes weorces. 118, 19: oðe dom of Domesdai; AR. 144, 14: be sterke dom of domesdei; Dial.G. 212, 15: of bam dome hire deaðes; Cf. Bede 440, 24-5: to dome baes heah deman; CP. 411, 16: ðone dom ures agnes modes. 116, 24: wardeins .. of be heorte; 104, 11: be heorte wardeins. 118, 16: mid schrifte (confession) of hire mude; CP. 193, 4: mid ðaem wordum ðines agnes mudes. 118, 17: be blod of sunne; 134, 29: bet atterof sunne; Bede. 82, 13: ba waetan baere unoyste; Dial.G. 187, 6: mid by attre his agnes nibes; L.Ps. B.AR. 106, 9: mid bam ele blisse. 122, 17: be blisse of heouene; Same const. 124, 5; 132, 20; Orm. i, Pref. 46: intill heffness blisse. 124, 19: fur of cherite; Bede 212, 25: lyres fyr; CP. 222, 22: se lieg ðaere lufe.

128, 2: agein be eul of ber eax; Herb. 68, 7: Wiđ slege isernes obbe stenges. 128, 5: ant bridđes of heouene: Latin volucres celi; Same Const.: 130, 18; 132, 16, 17, 18. 130, 19-20: be luue of alle eorđliche binges; CP. 169, 9: on đa lufe his ealdan ungewunan; Bl. H. 63, 7: for feos lufon. 132, 3: ine bouhte of heorte; CP. 161, 14: đa inngeđoncas hiora modes; Math. 12, 34: þaere heortan willan. 132, 9: be heuiness of hire flesche; CP. 22, 2 : đara byrđenna hefignesse. 136, 7: be attrie neđre of helle; See 62, 5, p. 55 above. 136, 10: iđe nest of hire heorte; CP. 228, 4: þa burg hiera modes; CP.Brt. 30, 12-13: on đaem solore đaes modes; CP. 58, 5-6: đaet scip đaere heortan. 136, 12: ine swete munegunge of þe rođe wunden; SW (B.&Z.)228, 54: đeades munegunge; CP. 255, 17: đaet gemynd đaere međrymnesse. 138, 28: King ant Kaiser of heouene ant of eorđe; 146, 10: king of heouene; Louerd of heouene; 160, 9, same const.; Codex. Ex. 10, 10: heofones heah-cyning; Bl.H. 69, 13: heofones Hlaford & ealles middangeardes. 140, 7: ane clot of heui eorđe; 172, 20: a clot of eorđe; OEHar., 24, 22: leades blo-man; Math. 9, 16: niwes cladес scyp; Bede 436, 6: þaem sticcum halfbrocenra iisa; John 12, 24: (Lindisf): corn huaetes. 142, 1: iđe dunge of sunne; AelfH. II, 242, 31:fram eallum horwum healicra leahtra. 142, 15: nome of sucre; Bl. H. 63, 9: demena naman. 144, 20: be seoruwe of helle; PM.E. helle pine, line 299; See 92, 24, p. 56 above; Same const.: 182, 25; 208, 5; 212, 13. 144, 23: iđe bliss of heouene; Same const.: 168, 16; 174, 14; See 122, 17, p. 57 above. AR. 374, 1: heouene blisse. 144, 26: slep of vuel slouhđe; Alfred's Solil. 6, 2: of þam slepe ure synna. 148, 2-3: bene kinedom of heouene; 208, 13: be riche of heouene; AelfH.Brt. 80, 5: heofenan rice; EEHVesp. 28, 36: ealles middeneardes cynedome. 148, 20: puruh wilnunge of hereword; Boeth. 41, 12: wilnung leases gilpes. 150,13: be swetnesse of Godes grace; Bl.H. 55, 20: þa swetnesse þara worda; ibid. 59, 16: seo swetnes þaes haemedbinges. 150, 16: to þe fure of helle; PM.E. 169, 150: on helle fur. 150, 21: mit te wurđ of heouene; TCH. 102,25: wurđ bisses middaeneardes rices. 152, 15: euerich time of be deie; Bl.H. 141, 24: on þa nigoban tid þaes đaeges. 156, 7: welle of

teares; John 4, 14 (Lindisf): in ðaem waella waeteres seltes. 158, 3: edmodnesse of milde ant of meoke heorte; CP. 220, 20: mid ðy niðe yfles ingeðonces- with the anger of a bad heart; Bl.H. 31, 34: purh ða unanraednesse his modes CP. 79, 17: sio gedyrstignes his modes. 160, 4: be feolauschipe of fule men; V.&V. 41, 31: ðas gewergede gastes felauscipe; EEHVesp. 32, 30-1: fram geferraedden his geoorenra. 132, 22: muruhðe of heorte; CP. 259, 17: ða sorge ðaes modes ; AR. 182, 2: ine heorte sor. 162, 8: brung of folc; 160, 28: monne brung. 164, 26: puruh medicine of scrifte; CP. 68, 13: mid laeccedome godra weorca. 166, 12: be bigeate of heouene; AelfH. I, 240, 7: for begeate baes ecan lifes. 166, 25: preoue of noblesce ant of largesse; Bede 118, 1: ane cydnesse his maegenes. 168, 3: lefdi of heouene; See 100, 19, p. 56 above; On God ðreisun of ðre Lefdi, ed. Zup-Schipper (Alt. und Mittel.Übungsb.) 114, 83: holi heouene kwene. 172, 13: sihðe of peis; Orm. i, 227, 6558: gribess sihhbe. 174, 20: be waritreo of helle; 184, 2: helle waritreo. 176, 2-3: ancre of holie liue ant of heie; EEHVesp. 41, 27-9: haliges lifes maenn. 176,5: temptaciun of licomes fondunge; Dial.G. 101,29: seo costnung baes unlustes. 176, 22: be lore of be Holi Goste; Bl.H. 25, 10: deofles larum. 178, 4: be hul ... of holie liue ant of heie; CP. 215, 8: on ðaet scorene clif underwa; AR. 376, 20: to recheles hulle. 178, 5: be windes of fondunges; 210, 18: wind .. of worldlich hereword; 218, 1: be wind .. of stronge tentaciuns; CP. 219, 7: se wind baere ungedylde. 180, 17: fondunge of God (subj.gen.); 180, 18: Fondunge of mon; AelfH. I, 618: deofles costnungum. 182, 5: te crune of liue: Latin: coronam vitae. 182,16: salue of hire wunden; 276, 1: Prudes salue; 276, 2: wreðdes salue. 182, 21: iðe blisse of heouene; see 122, 17, p. 57 above. 184, 3: al bet wo of bisse worlde; CP. Brt. 31, 28-9: eall se weordscipe (glory) disse worolde Bl.H. 61, 3: bisse worlde yrmba. 184, 12: al be ruwe of bine sunnen; Bede 458, 23: fram unsyfernessum heora synna; Leg.SA. 117, 5: bisse saewe hreohnesse. 184, 23: be ueder of heouene; 190, 17: te kinge of heouene; Bl.H. 69, 13: heofeones Hlaford; Orm. ii, 244, 17174: Heffness king. 184, 26: into be fure of helle; 206, 17: to be ecbe fur of helle; PM.E. 169, 150: on

helle fur. 186, 8: mid luue of heorte; Orm. i, 208, 5956: wipp innwarrd herrtess lufe. 190, 7-8: a sicnesse of ane stunde; PM. E. 142: for seouenihtes blisse; Boeth. 73, 13: mid breora daga fefre. 190, 28: al pe wo of bisse worlde; See 184, 3, p. 59 above; cf. AR. 190, 10: al pe worldes golde. 190, 29: pe wo of helle; 240, 25: helle wo ant heoueriche wunnen. 194,6: plente of worldliche binges; Bl.H. his waestma genihtsumnesse; Gen.H. 155, 37: mycelnysse hwaetes and wines. 196, 22: lif of ancre wununge; CP. 409, 29: ðaet lif ðaes maegðhades; Dial.G. 233, 12-13: paet nearwe and paet aenge lif paes martyrdomes. 200, 16: Of bisse unðeauwe me nimeð to lutel geme; See 42, 24-5, p. 55 above. 200, 20: of-punchunge of oðres god; CP. 231, 20: for ðaere medtrymnesse ðaes oðres gesaelignesse. 200, 24: pe olde moder of pe attri neddre of helle; AelfH. I, 442: Godes modor; see 210, 2 below; Codex Ex. 269, 28: hean helle gast. 202,4: ine luue of ure Louerd; Bl.H. 77, 20: Godes lufan & manna. 202, 6: ine hope of Godes helpe and in trust of his grace; BR. 27, 11: be pam to-hopan paes godcundan edleanes; Bede 434, 7: mid hyhte para ecra gefeana; AelfH. I, 428, 20: done truwan dines drycraeftes. 202, 11-12: uor lure of eie worldliche binge; AelfH. I, 550, 29: for lirum hwilwendlicra hyðða; Ibid. 240, 29: daera sceapa lyre. 202, 23: ine giscunge of worldliche begeate; V. & V. 43, 5: worldes gitsinge. 204, 1: rote of deadlich sunne; TCH. 134, 10: rotae ylces godes. 206, 8: peo unkundeliche kundles of bisse deouel scorpiun; 206, 10: eni kundel of golnesse; 206, 18: pe scorpiunes cundel; Orm, i, 340, 9755: neddress streon. 206, 29: biginninge of golnesses sunnen; AelfH. I, 308, 26: anginn ealra claennysga; 208, 3: mid atter of bitter bireousinge; Dial.G. 187, 6: mid by attre his agnes nibes; CP. 413, 12: mid hreowsunge tearum. 208, 18: niminge of husel; AelfH. I, 266, 8: ðurh ðaes halgan husles bygene. 210, 2: pe ueorðe moder of pe seouen heaued sunnen; TCH. 90, 29: alrae maegene moder; AR. 278, 21-2: pes peau is alre peauwene moder; (Cf. AelfH. I 360, 18: ða redan deor eahta heafod-leahtra). 210, 28: uor luue of hereword; Bl.H. 63, 7: for pees lufon; Bede, 48, 29: seo lufu liges. 214, 1: mid te dredful dreame of pe englene bemen; Elene 1131: wopes hring; Bede 340, 5-6: cuðne sweg and hleoðor heora cluogan; Beow. 497: haeleða dream. 216, 19: iðe pine of helle; So.Pas. 13,

344: into helles pyne. 216, 25: be fule bred of bisse laste undeawe;- bet is, of lecherie-- stincked; Bl.H. 59, 2-3: ba swetan stencas bara wuduwyrta; Ibid. 73, 29: godra weorca swetne stenc. 218, 9-10: he nimed geme al softeliche of hire maneres. BR.M. 5, 1: mid openre gymene godcundes andgyttes.

Total Agnominal Periphrastics: 204.

SW. - 245, 17: be unwihte of helle; See AR. 62, 5, p. 55 above. 247, 31: be middel of twa uueles; 255, 28: be midel of mesure and of mete; AelfH. I, 508, 15: wid middan baes sud-wages; Phoenix 167, 14: of baes wuda midle. 251, 27: hope of nan a couerunge; TCH. 42, 9: aeghwile hiht forgifenesse; BR. 27, 11: be bam tohopan baes godcundan edleanes. 253, 2: al be ende of mi cun; AelfH. I, 404: da lafe daes hungres; Beow. 2813: bu eart endelaf usses cynnes. 253, 15-17: O helle deades hus wununge of wanunge of grure ant of granunge ... ant heard wan of all wontreades. buri of bale; Phonnix 181, 20: in wuldres byrig; Luke xix, 46 (Rushw.): hus gebedes; Exod.P. 524: deostrae ham; Deut.H. 351, 10: of deowettes huse; AelfL. I, 356, 279: gramena wununge. 253, 34-5: of beos fikelinde world ne of hire false blisse ne neome we neauer geme; see 42, 24-5, p. 55 above. 255, 14: wunne of be world; AR 240, 25: heoueriche wunnen; BL.H. 61, 3: bisse worlde yrmba; Ibid. 31, 3: ealles bysses middangeardes wynsumnesse. 255, 14: wid este of flesches lustes; Bl.H. 59, 16: seo swetnes baes haemedbinges; Ibid. 37, 12-13: seo blis & seo oferfyll baes lachoman. 255, 19: for wone of wunne; Bl.H. 17, 36: wana baes ecan leohtes. wa of bis world; See 184, 3, p. 59 above. 259,3: munegunge of eche lif; 249, 15: deades munegunge. 259, 9: wid be fulst of godd; AelfH. Brt. 94, 1: burh Godes fultum. 259, 13: for be luue of godd; AelfH. I, 266, 24: for daere micclan lufe Godes. 259, 17: te liht of his leor; Dial.G. 235, 10: baet leoht his gesihde; Orm. ii, 209, 16168: batt Cristess Goddcunndnessess lem; 259, 19: be leome of his wlite; cf. TCH. 114, 8: be wlite and beo fegernesse Cristes ansyne. 259, 26: be studen of his wunden; AR. 136, 12: be wunde studen; John 20, 25: on daere naegela stede. 261, 7: lont of blisse; CaedMP., 6, 3: wuldres edel; Ibid. 95, 10: lifes edel. 261, 13: i be dei of dome; Bl.H. 21, 30: on domes daeg. 261,13: ant alle cunreadnes of alle cunnes ledenes; Or. 21, 11: aelces gedeodes man - men of every tribe; Luke 8, 37: all dio menigo londes dara

lioda; AelfH. I, 396, 6-7: for eallum mancynne ealles ymbhwyrftes; cf. Bede 38, 8: micle meniga monna aeghwaederes hades. 261, 21: þat brihte ferreden of þe eadi meidnes; Har.H. eall þaet werod þaera halgena; EEHVesp. 32, 30-1: from geferraedden his gecorenra. 261, 25: þe feierleo of hare wlite þe swetnesse of hare song; TCH. 114, 8: þeo fegernesse Cristes ansyne; Bl.H. 37, 8: mid þaere swetnesse godcundra beboda. 261, 35: lengðe of lif; TCH. 42, 32: þare tide lenge - length of time. 265, 27: soð luue of eche lif; Bl.H. 57, 23: from þaere lufe þaes ecan lifes. 265, 36: þe dom of rihtwisnesse; Math. 23, 33: fram helle dome; CP. 411, 16: ðone dom ures agnes modes. 267, 11: to þe blisse of heouene; 267, 21: same const.; Orm. i, Pref. 46: heffness blisse. 267, 19: þe beof of helle; See AR. 62, 5, p. 55 above. 267, 10: ȝelp islep of gemeles; Alfred's Solil. 6, 2: of þam slepe ure synna.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 36.

PM. L. - 30, 17: Mare eie stondeð men of monnebanne hom do of criste; Bl.H. 43, 10: for rices mannes ege; AelfH. I, 22: Godes ege; CP.Brt. 35, 6-7: for Godes ege. ÆÆ 32, 45: ȝare of gefe us of gelde; BR.W. 73, 3-5: Habbe heo care and gemene untrumra manna .. eac swa cildra, cumena, and bearfena; Bede 106, 26: he gemaene dyde þaere neowan cirican ...ac swilce þara ealdra biggengena Bretta and Scotta; CP. 44, 11-12: we .. habbað .. swaes micle gieman urra nihstena swaes swaes ure selfra. 36, 116: þe witnesse of his agen werch; CP. 449, 4: gewitnesse ðara yfela ðe hi .. doð. 38, 143: Swines brede is swiðe swete swa is of wilde dore. 40, 189: a stuche of ure brede; Math. 8, 16: niwes cladðes scyp; Orm. i, 300, 8640: an bite braedess. 44, 234: of hete hi habbeð misse; AelfL. I, 23, 271: mycel is me unbliss minra dyrlinga miss; Phoenix 167, 2: lifes lyre. 337: þe nigeðe del ... of manne; Bl.H. 41, 25: teoþan dael ealles þaes ceapes; Or. 116, 26: þriddan dael his heres. 179, 314: and of alle ure gultes unne us come bote; Bl.H. 90, 1: don soðe bote ure yfeldaeda.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 10.

PM.T. - 31, 20 - same const. as PM.L. 30, 17. 33, 45: care of here ne of gielde; See PM.L. 32, 45. 37, 116: Same const. as PM.L. 36, 116. 39, 145: same const. as PM.L. 38, 143. 41, 191: same

const. as PM.L. 40, 189. 45, 238: same const. as PM.L. 44, 234. 51, 342: same const. as PM.L. 338. 49, 318: same const. as PM.L. 179, 314.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 10.

PM.E. - Same const. p. 87, 20 as PM.L. 30, 17. 88, 45: same const. as PM.L. 32, 45. 89, 116: same const. as PM.L. 36, 116. 90, 145: same const. as PM.L. 38, 143. 92, 189: same const. as PM.L. 40, 189. 93, 234: same const. as PM.L. 44, 234. 94, 338: same const. as PM.L. 338. 95, 314: same const. as PM.L. 179, 314.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 10.

PM.J. - 59, 21: More eye stondeþ mon of mon; See PM.L. 30, 17. 62, 116: Same const. as PM.L. 36, 116. 63, 146: þurh seorewe of seoue yer for sone-nyhtes blysse; PM.E. 90, 142: for seouenihtes blisse. 63, 149: Same const. as PM.L. 38, 143. 64, 189: same const. as PM.L. 40, 189. 66, 230: same const. as PM.L. 44, 234. 70, 336: same const. as PM.L. 338. 69, 312: same const. as PM.L. 179, 314.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 8.

PM.M. - 227, 20: same const. as PM.L. 30, 17. 228, 43: care of gunge ne of gelde; See PM.L. 32, 45. 66, 229: of goldes fele monke; PM.T. & PM.E. goldes fele manke - goldes feale marke. 230, 106, 238: same const. as PM.L. 36, 116. 231, 134: vor al þat gold of midelerd; PM.M., line 208: al þes worldes wele; mGen. H. 86, 12: Ðaes landes gold. 231, 136: þe sorge of seue-ger; See PM.J. 63, 146. 231, 139: same const. as PM.L. 38, 143. 232, 177: same const. as PM.L. 40, 189. 233, 222: same const. as PM.L. 44, 234. 236, 300: same const. as PM.L. 179, 338. 235, 282: same const. as PM.L. 179, 314.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 13.

KH. - 3, 73: under a roche of stone; John. 12, 24: cornum hwaetes. 3, 81-2: wiþ his feren of the londe; AelfH. Brt.89, 3-4: þaes landes folc; CP. 415, 15: þaes londes wif. 7, 215: þe strengþe of þine honde; Herb. 130, 126, 1: seo strengþe Ðaere wirt; L.Ps. B.&R. 90, 11: for þaere strenge þinra handa. 7, 226: stiward of his hus; 42, 1502: þe gode stuard of his hus; AR. 386, 26: heouene stiward; KH.13, 393: kinges stuard; Bede 330, 27: abbudisse þaes mynstres.

8, 258: of folk heo hadde drede; Bl.H. 43, 10: for rices mannes ege; AR. 6, 26: deaðes dred. 14, 493: þe ligt of day; 23, 818 same const.; BR.W. 43, 15: þaes daeges lyht; Bispel 233, 33: mid dgeies licht. 15, 511: Lord he is of londe; Chron. 219, 1086 E: maniges landes hlaford; Leg.HV. 181, 21: ðaere burge Hæford. 16, 549-50: And of ure mestere so is þe manere; Boeth. Brt. 57, 15-16: hit is þaes godcundan anwealdes gewuna; Bl.H. 207, 18: aefter gewunan mennisces weorces; Ibid. maniges mannes wise biŏ. 19, 641-2: þat heued .. of þe maister kinge; 18, 621: þe maisteres heued. 25, 885-6: Of alle þe kynges knigtes, ne scapede þer no wigte; Exod. 127, 6: Israhela bearna nytena ne forweard nan þing; Cf. AelfH. II, 194, 28-9: naes furðon an to lafe ealles ðaes heres. 26, 898-9: þu art knigt of muchel pris, and of grete strengþe; Bede 172, 10: waes micelra maegena faemne; Bede 456, 28: se wer swa micelre gelaerednesse and aefestnesse. 29, 1033-4: at o wedding of a Maide; AelfH. I, 520, 5: his suna gyfte. 36, 1285: king of tune; 38, 1328: þe king of þis londe; Orm. ii, 295, 18627: heffness king; Or. 36, 6: þaere burge cyning; Brut. I, 316, 11: þisse londes kinge; Ibid. I, 186, 22: londes king. 40, 1408: teres of blode; Woh. 281, 21: blodes dropes. 43, 1529: Jesus þat is of heuene king; See 36, 1285 above.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 20.

G. & E. - 2, 29: Fader god of alle ðhinge; Har.H. 139, 1-2: ealra gesceafta Scyppend; L.Ps. B.&R. 109, 6: Drihten, maegena God. 6, 201-2: a liknesse of his hali gast; EEHVesp. 9, 8-9: þaere Halgen þrynnysse anlicnysse. 8, 251-2: Dai of blisse and off reste; AelfH. I, 618: yrres daeg, and gedrefednysse daeg. 9, 296-7: quuen of alle ðe dinge in werlde ben; AelfH. I, 438: ealles middangeardes cwene. 14, 461: two tables of tigel and brag; 4, 97: yses wal; Beow. 1694: on ðaem scennum sciran goldes. 14, 469: Wopen of wigte and tol of grid; CP. 83, 13: mid ðaem waepnum ryhtwisnesse; BH. 19, 3: gastlices craeftes tol. 14, 485-6: of his soule beð mikel hagt (sorrow); AelfH. I, 334, 4: seo angsumnys heora modes; CP. 259, 17: ða sorge ðaes modes; AelfH. I, 306, 5: þa biternysse his heortan. 15, 495: ali wune of bedes

and of godefrigtihed; CP. 69, 6: mid ðaem gewunan ðara wona weorca; Dial.G. 287, 6; for þam gewunan þaes langan and þaes singalan gebedes. 18, 621-2: bode of a steuene, ðe cam fro gode; Har.H. 139, 19: ða hi gehyrdon ealle þaes sceapan word; AelfH. I, 386, 11: seo clypung þaere godcundan stemne; CP. Brt. 32, 28: Godes bebodu; CaedMP. 173, 13-14: him waes frean engla word ondrysne. 19, 635: a token of luuen; AelfH. I, 306, 28: soðre lufe ... tacna. 19, 660: he hadde of water dred; AR. 6, 26: deaðes dred. 22, 749: a water of loðlic ble; CP. 86, 3: dyrodine twegra hiwa bleo. 24, 832: giscinge of louerdhed; V.&V. 43, 5: worldes gitsinge. 26,895: ðe tiðde del of alle is bigete; Or. 1,12: ealra hiora waestma bone fiftan dael. 27, 901: no man of weorðe; CP. 64, 1: nan mon hiera cynnes; Dial.G. 181, 25: bissere worulde man; Ibid. 317, 9: sume þa rican men bissere worulde. 27, 939: of godes bode ne nam god kep; BR.W 5, 1: mid openre gymene godcundes andgyttes; Or. 134, 21: Hy ðaes wealles nane gieman ne dydan. 27, 946: of ðo doles kep he nam; see 27, 939. 28, 968: Of hire leuedi nam ghe no kep; See 27, 939; Chrod. 12, 28-9: haebbe gymene seocra manna. 29, 1001-2: And of is hird everilc wapman wurð circumeis; Gen.H. 187, 27: and ealle werhades men hys hiredes. 31, 1074: ðo sori wrecches of yuel blod; Bede 198, 6: þaet betste hors and þaes faegerestan eondes; Guth. 145, 1: sum man aebeles cynnes. 34, 1169: for luue of lif; Bl.H. 57, 23: from þaere lufe þaes ecan lifes. 34, 1191: a ðhusant plates of siluer; CaedMP. heardes irenes..grindlas greate; C.&S. 553, 213: on seolfres sinc; Beow. 1091-3: hringum ... faettan goldes. 38, 1269-70: siker pligt of luue and trewðe; Wulfst. 144, 16-17: wedd .. ealra þaera worda and ealles þaes behateð; Elene 1283-6: and worda swa same wed gesyllan, eallra unsnyttro aer gesprecenra, bistra geþonca. 40, 1390: Wið beges and ringes ... of gold; See 34, 1191, above. 41, 1439-40: brogt him a wif of faiger waspene, of olene lif; See KH. 26, 898, p. 64, above. 43, 1512: two doles of ereward riche (inheritance); L.Ps. B.&R. 28, 5: se dael mines yrfes. 45, 1548: Of win ad olie fulsum-hed; Gen.H. 155, 37: mycelnysse hwaetes and wines. 45, 1549: And bad him of his kindes louerd ben; CaedMP.

70, 18-22: þære cneorisse waes caman siððan, aefter cnosse, aldor-dema, weard and wisa; Ibid. 8, 16: frea engla - lord of angels. 47, 1637: ðre flockes of sep; AelfL. II, 192: miclne floc heorta. 49, 1720: Of ones bles iacob nim kep; See 27, 939, p. 65 above. 50, 1748: godes of gold; See 34, 1191, p. 65 above. 51, 1778: Name of witnesse be ðer-on; AelfH. Brt. 93, 19: Þæra bydela naman. 51, 1790: ðis wird of engeles; AelfH. I, 440: ofer engla weredum: Har.H. 130, 9-10: eall þæt werod þæra halgena.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 37.

Iac. & I. - 6, 158: To Putifar þe stiward of Egipte lond; Chron. 213, 1077 E: Wilhelm, Englalandes cyng. II, 317: Wone of all gode, of drinken and of mete; 11, 331: for wone of mete; AelfH. I, 272, 13: ne wana nanre godnysse; Bl.H. 17, 36: wana þæs ecan leohtes. 17, 507: Nappes of seluer and ringes of golde; See G.& E. 34, 1191, p. 65 above. 15, 444: þe blessinge of oure fader; 18, 538: Cristes blessinge; Bl. H. 7, 15: þæes engles bletsunga.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 8.

O.& N.-Cot. 5, 14: on one hurne of one (beche); Or. 252, 1: on forewearde bisse seofeþan bec; CP.Brt. 36, 9: ða feower hyrnan ðises middangeardes; 24, 252: of ligte nabbeþ hi none imunde; AelfH. I, 618: ðises daeges gemynd. 54, 649: We nimeþ geme of manne bure; See G. & E. 27, 939, p. 65 above. 60, 713: o song of mine mube; CP. 193, 4: mid ðaem wordum ðines agnes muðes. 60, 717: to bare blisse of heuene-riche; AelfH. I, 14: heofenan riches myrhðu; Oro. i, Pref. 46: intill hefiness blisse; 74, 897: þe murgþe of houene. 60, 727: an nime geme of chirche-steuene; See G. & E. 27, 939, p. 65, above. 60, 728: þe blisse of houene; See 60, 717 above. 62, 734: þe ligt of daie; BR.W. 43, 15: þaes daeges lyht. 70, 858: of hore sunnen bidde bote; Elene; 514: þara bealudaeda bote. 94, 1158: ferde of manne; Chron. 1001 C: ormaete fyrde Defenisces folces. 94, 1157: cualm of oreue; Or. 38, 5: hyra nytena cwealm. 136, 1674: þe strenþe of mine kunne; Bl.H. 7, 14: Godes strengo ; Wulfst. 51, 7: modes strengu; L.Ps. B.& R. 90, 11: for þaere strenge þinra handa; Herb. 130, 136, 1: seo strengþe ðaere wirt.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 13.

C.&N. - Jesus - The periphrastic constructions are the same for the Jesus MS as they are for the Cotton, with the exception that the construction: be ligt of daie is lacking in line 734 of the Jesus MS. The two following constructions occur in the Jesus MS: 23, 242: bouh of lynd; Har.H. 137, 7-8: baes treowes bleda; John 12, 13 (Lindisf.): tuigo Dara palmana; Math. 21, 8: baera treowa bogas; 113, 1370-1: þar-myd beoþ men aqolde ayeynes riht of alle londe; Or. 21, 11: baer sceal aelces geDeodes man beon forbaerned; AelfH. I, 206, 18: Da heafod-men gehwilces leodscipes;
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 14

Brut - Otho.. - 14, 5-6: ane hierde of heortes swiþe grete; See Brut- Caligula, 14, 5-6, p. 46 above. 15, 9-12: and of his owene cunne moni heh bore mah; See Calig., ibid., p. 46 above. 37, 20-1: Same const., as Calig., p. 46. 44, 22: same const. as Calig., p. 46, above. 49, 12: same as Calig., p. 46. 50, 9: same as Calig., p. 46. 56, 6-7: mochel deal of heabten (booty); Bede, 396, 1-2: sumne dael baes haligwaetres; AelfH. I, 452: Done Driddan dael baes feos. 56, 11-12: same as Calig., p. 46. 70, 19-20: same as Calig., p. 46. 75, 19-21: mid seoluer and goldes ... of be Frense mennene; Caligula: mid seoluere & mid golde ... bere Freinsce menuene monnen. 83, 14: same const. as Calig. p. 46. 94, 20: among be brenge of sipmen; Beow. 118: aebelinga gedriht; AR. 154, 18: monne floc; AelfH. I, 520, 10: rihtwisra manna gegaderung; Guth. 146, 11: mycel menigo manna. 110, 7-8: same const. as Calig., p. 46. 114, 4: same const. as Calig., p. 46. 114, 16: Of his dohtres herene be names; see Calig. 114, 14. 125, 10-11; same const. as Calig., p. 46. 128, 8: same const. as Calig., p. 46. 131, 3-4: same const. as Calig., p. 46. 155, 1: ringes of golde; Beow. 1694: on Daem scennum faettan goldes; Ibid. 1091-3: hringum faettan goldes. 155, 18-21: same const. as Calig., p. 46. 165, 3-4: louerd of al bis riche; Chron. 219, 1086 E: maniges landes hlaford; Brut.156, 25, Calig: bisse londes quene. 169, 16-17: same const. as Calig., p. 46. 171, 19: hire deal of londe;

See Calig. 83, 14, p. 46, above. 178, 18-20: See Caligula, p. 46. The construction occurs in Otho, but not in Caligula. 183, 14: Same as Calig., p. 47, above. 198, 6: of londe ich was louerd; see Otho, 165, 3-4, p. 67. 215, 22: louerd of londe; Calig: londes weldent. 218, 7-8: one labinge of his gode folke; AelfH. I, 210, 22: seo geladung geleaffulra manna; Brut 203, 10, Otho: eorlene husting; 233, 4-5: hustinge of alle ban folke. 227, 6-7: of golde ten hundred pune; Or. 92, 21: M punda goldes. 228, 11: god of bis lond; 316, 4: bisse londes kinge; Orm. ii, 295, 18627: heffness Godd; Boeth. Brt.6, 3: helle godu. 229, 2: one scele of reade golde; see 155, 1, p. 67, above.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 32.

ESELeg. - 2, 38: in be blisse of heuene; Orm. i, Pref. 46: intill heffness blisse; 4, 11: be loye of be croyz; 6, 195: loye of the soulene murie song; Boeth. Brt. 6, 1: for baere mergde Daes sones. 13, 406: heig tour of gold and seluer he liet.. a-rere; See Daniel, p. 6 above. 5, 134: to be loye .. of heuene; See 2, 38, above; Bl.H. 57, 31: on heofena rices gefean; 12, 389: to be loye of heouene; 12, 394, same const. 5, 146: with Oyle of milce; Same const.: 6, 170, 176; 7, 215; L.Ps. B.&R. 106, 9: mid bam ele blisse. 6, 179: to be heued of bis valeie; Luke 20, 17: on baere hyrnan heafod. 7, 210: be more of be treo; Orm. i, 351, 10064: att te treowwess rote. 7, 229: in lengbe of one Elne; So.Pas. 80, 2194: a two hondred armes lengbe; L.Alex.G. 6, 7: fingres bicce. 8, 233-4: bi-tokingue of be holie trinite, of fader and sone; Aelf.P.G. Brt. 108, 12: getacnung toweardra binga. 8, 251: With grete melodie of is harpe; AelfH. I, 610: Daera yda sweg; Bede 340, 5-6: cudne sweg .. heora ciucgan. 8, 261: a beig of seoluer; 25, 43: Ane Croyz of seluer; 41, 258: A coppe of seluer; 46, 23: Dischs of seluer; Beow. 1694: on Daem scennum scinan goldes; Ibid. 1091-3: hringum ... faettan goldes; C.& S. 553, 213: on seolfres sinc. 9, 267: be sunne of lecherie; Bl.H. 169, 6: seo synn baere swigunga. 10, 327: ane temple of maumates; Bede 318, 11: mynster .. wilsumra faemnena. 11, 337: muche del of is londe; Chron. 5: bes landes sum dael; Ibid. 67, 855 E: teodan dael his landes. 11, 345: in stude of his baner;

13, 418: In stude of be holie gost; 25, 44: And in stude of Banere; G. & E. 21, 723: on sunes stede. 11, 349: be wiseste menof al is lond; Gen.H. 127, 27: and ealle werhades men hys hiredes; Or. 143, 34: ealle ba aedelestan men Alexandres heres. 13, 400: of be sepulchre he hadde doute; Boeth. 146, 22: nan tweo nanes baera binga. 13, 403: ane partie of be swete croiz; Chron. 885 E: baere rode dael. 13, 408: Foourme of sonne and of mone: and of steorrene; AelfH. II, 196, 8: on gewunelices wolcnes hiew; CaedMP. 154, 313: on sealt-stanes .. anlicnesse; SkLeg. 79, 60: in mannes fourme. 14, 435-6: habbe scholde be migte of be oberes men; Mark. 6, 7: gesalde him maeht gasta un-claenra. 14, 457: king of al is fader lond; Or. 36, 6: baere burge cyning; Chron. 219, 1086 E: maniges landes hlaford; Erut. 316, 11: bisse londes kinge. 16, 504: be swete burbene of godes sone; AelfH. I, 264, 29: swaere byrdene his gestreona. 16, 519: Mani miracle of be swete rode; AelfH. I, 438, 6: baes Haelendes wundra; Ibid. 560, 13: burh bodunge and wundra baes eadigan weres. 17, 558: bane strem of blode; Bl.H. 59, 20: waeteres stream. 18, 583: euerech hadde i-golde a-countes of schreu-hede huy hadden ido; Wulfst. 275, 18-19: he scel ... gescead agildan ge his sylfes daeda ge ealles baes folces. 18, 597: A Nonne .. of on abbeie; Chrod. 7, 15-16: odres mynstres preost; Dial.G. 234, 8: mines mynstres munuc. 19, 609: porug signe of be holie croiz; AelfH. I, 534, 22: mid taene baere halgan rode. 20, 41-42: a fair abbeye... of blake monekes; See 10, 327, p. 68 above. 20, 46: he was abbot of be hous; Bede 636, 16: se waes abbud baes mynstres; 22, 105-6: Eyghte an fourti abbeies of monekes and of nonnes; See 10, 327, p. 68 above. 25, 41 and 39, 178: same const. as 19, 609 above. 25, 43: Ane Croyz of seluer with be fourme of god; See 8, 261, p. 68, above, also 13, 408 above; EEHVesp. 35, 27-9: an baere nytena was on maennisecre ansyne .. oder on leon ansene, bridde in cealfes. 25, 46: be fourme of be rode; see 25, 43. 25, 43: be loye of heouene; same const.: 29, 95; 53, 232; 67, 473; see 5, 134, p. 68, above. 44, 338: in be blisse of heouene; 45, 385: to heouene blis. 26, 7: Of lond he hadde ane grete feld; Chron. 220, 1086 E: an hid landes. 27, 23: felaugschipe of quoynte men; V.&V. 41, 31: Daes gewergede

gastes fdauscipe; EEHVesp. 32, 30-1: fram geferraedden his gecorenra. 28, 64: louerd of heouene; Bl. H. 69, 13: heofeones Hlaford. 28, 66-7: bis bok .. of be godspelles; BH. 33, 18: baere godcundan lare bec. 28, 70: borug vertue of bis holie man and of bis holie bok; Leg. SA. 126, 14: burh maegen ures Drihtenes; Same const. 11, 346. 28, 79: to be lubere lustise of be lond; Bede 336, 8: se biscop baere maegde; Leg. HV. 181, 21: daere burge hlaford. Brut. 80, 19: bes londes king. 29, 100: king of alle kinge; AelfH. I, 8: ealra cyninga Cyning. 33, 134: in ho(nu)raunce of is holi martyrdom; Bl. H. 133, 12: be bysses daeges weorbunga. 34, 27: borug strengbe of be deueles Art; L.Ps. B.AR. 90, 11: for baere strenge binra handa and binre preaunga; Herb. 130, 126, 1: seo strengbe daere wirt; AelfH. I, 368, 13: For daere strencde his geleafan. 34, 36: and seide beos two vers of be sauter; 66, 449: be laste word of be saume; Guth. 136, 19: he baet fyrmeste fers sang baes sealmes; AelfH. I, 204, 24: baet aeftemyste word ... dises lofsanges. 37, 105-6: his bokes.. of his enchauntemenz; BH. 33, 18: baere godcundan lare bec. 40, 198: of religioun a gret hous; Luke 19, 46: hus gebedes; Deut.H. 351, 10: of deowettes huse. 40, 198: a gret house .. of Chanones; see 10, 327, p. 68 above; Luke 20, 47: wydywna hus. 41, 235: to be mount of loie; CaedMP. 95, 10: lifes edel; Phoenix 181, 20: in wuldres byrig. 42, 273: louerd of al be world; Bl.H. 69, 13: heofones Hlaford & ealles middangeardes. 42, 290: be deol of be fader; Bede 488, 5: Done wop bara monna; Exod. H. 253, 11-12: Israheles folces murcnunge; EEHVesp. 22, 17-18: heofunga bearfena. 43, 321: be sunne of lecherie; CP. 312, 19: Done unDeaw daere gifernesse; see 9, 267, p. 68 above. 47, 13: be guodnesse of bis goungue king; AelfH. I, 534, 6: for his broDer godnysse; 47, 27: be guodnesse of bis holie Man. 49, 93: be heige men alle of be lond; Brut. 22, 11: al bes londes folc; see 11, 349, p. 69 above. 49, 101: be guode men of be contreie; see 49,93. 51, 164: for-giuenesse of hire misdede; Bl.H. 45, 7: his synna forgifnesse. 52, 179: in be northha(l)f of be heige Autere; AelfH. I, 508, 33: on norb-daele baes halgan weofodes. 52, 185: an hondred hidenene of guod lond; Bede 456, 16:

tyn hwisca landes. 52, 193: to be abbesse of be house; Bede 330, 27: abbudisse baes mynstres. 53, 213: bat lid of is swete toumbe; 91, 166: be brouwes lid; Math. 27, 60: myceine stan to hlide baere byrgene. 54, 5: for no loue of eatel; Bl. H. 63, 7: for feos lufon. 54, 29: For truste of be hyne; AelfH. I, 428, 20: Done truwan dines dryccraeftes. 55, 61: be pr(e)ost of be churche; Dial.G. 234, 17: se cirioweard baere circan; Bede 368, 6: to biscope ... Daere cyrican aet Limesfarena ea. 57, 121: Men of be contreie; see 49, 93, p. 70; CP. 415, 15: Daes landes wif - women of the land. 57, 139: in be biguynningue of bis ordre; Bede Ort. 11, 7-8: fruman moncynnes; Bl.H. 7,20: bone fruman Daes godcundan tuddres. 59, 197: borug be godspel of godes wor d; Bl.H. 33, 20: mid bon worde baes godcundan gewrites; Bede Ort. 10, 19: godcundre lare word; OEMar. 164, 1: on Cristes godspelle. 60, 229: For defaute of heore sustinaunce and for defaute of bokes; Bl.H. 19, 1: wana baes ecan leohtes; AelfH. I, 272, 13: ne wana nanre godnysse. 62, 283: a pursful of panes; AelfH. I, 428, 2: ceaefulne waeteres. 62, 294: be Deuel of helle; Beow. 1274: gehnaegde helle gast; Codex Ex. 280, 15: helle deofol. 62, 294: in be fourme of panes; see 25, 43, p. 69, above; AR. 282, 24: under breades heouwe - form. 63, 331: an hep of foules; 63, 349: a gret hep .. of foules; 67, 455: a gret hep of lauerkene; Beow. 401: brydlic begna heap; Ibid. 355: heresceafta heap. 63, 353: men of witte; Bede, 486, 23: se wer swa micelre gelaerednesse; AelfH.I 436: haliges lifes men. 65, 385: in fourme of an Aungel; see 13, 408, p. 69 above. 65, 386: gret ioye .... of bis noble sighte; Boeth. 5, 17: for Daere mergde Daes sones . 65, 390-1: bat noble sight .. of ore louerdes wounden; PM.E. 96, 365: Ne mei na murhde beo swa muchel se is godes sihte. 66, 418: strong qualm of orue; Or. 38, 5: fyra nytena cwealm. 67, 464: in be londe of labour; CaedMP. 95, 10: lifes eadel.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 92.

Havel. - 1, 13: at the beginning of vre tale; AELHVesp. 42, 14: fram anginne baes halgen godspelles. 1, 14: a cuppe of ful god ale; Herb. 116, 9: twegen scencas wines; Ibid. 67, 3, 2: anne senc aeldes wines. 4, 90: of knith ... drede; Bl.H. 43, 10: for rices mannes ege; AR. 6, 26:

deaðes dred. 4, 110: of his bodi ne hauede he eyr; Bede 112: baes hwilenlecan rices yrfeweardas. 10, 289-90: be rithe eyr ... of al be rike; see 4, 110. 14, 426-31: Haue he be malisun ... of patriark, and of pope! and of prest.... of monekes... and of be leue holi rode; Chron. 33, 656 E: Godes curs and ealre halgane curs and al Cristene folces. 14, 437-8: of al be lond al be folk; Brut. 22, 11: al bes londes folc; ÆlfH. 396, 5-7: for eallum mancynne ealles ymbhwyrftes. 14, 446: be dueul of helle; see ESELeg. 62, 294, p. 71, above. 21, 663: lith of day; Bispel 233, 33: mid dgeies licht; O.& N. 1431: bi daies lihte. 26, 824-5: a strong dere (scarcity) ... of korn of bred; ORMar. 68, 9: hwaetes geneðnes; G.& E. 36, ** 1246: bredes mel; John 12, 24: cornum hwaetes. 28, 895-7: a carte lode of segges, laxes, of playces brode, of grete laumprees, and of eles; Luke 9, 17: scraedunga ceaolas tuoelfo; Or. 190, 12: brio mydd gyldenra hringa; Chron. 65, 852 E: sixtiga foðra wuda, and twaelf foður graefan and sex foður gearda. 28, 902: With be birbene of his croun; Bede 322, 20: ba iidlan byrðenne gyldenra sigila. 38, 1262-3: of gold red... swipe noble croiz; See ESELeg. 25, 43, p. 69, above. 38, 1254: a blase of fir; Bl.H. 203, 15: burh fyres leg; AelfL. I, 398, 254-5: mid brasligendum lige heofonlices fyres. 39, 1264: of an angel.. a uoyz; 39, 1275: she hauede herd the steuene of be angel; Bl.H. 29, 27: God Faeder stemn was gehyred; Leg.SA. Drihtnes stefn. 41, 1332: Nouth be worth of one nouthe; 25, 80: nouth a ferbinges nok (worth). 41, 1334: king of euere-il del; Or. 38, 6: baere burge cyning; Brut. 316, 11: bisse londes kinge; Ibid. 186, 22: londes king; Chron. 219, 1086 E: maniges landes hlaford; 48, 1750: be beste man of al be toun; Or. 142, 34: ealle ba aeðelestan men Alexanderes heres; Chron. 135, 1004 E: East Engla folces seo yld (the principal men); cf. Wulfst. 194, 9-14: aebelost burh ealra burha; Or. 114, 11: seo waes faestast and welegast Macedonia rices. 52, 1879: bred of koren; G. & E. 29, 1013: flures bred. 58, 2092: Aboute be middel of be nith; Chron. 79, 885 E: on middan wintra; Elene 140: fram daeges orde; Bede Ert. 12, 5: on aefenne baere neahte; Math. 14, 25: Þiu feorða .. waccen naehtes. 61, 2191: bisternesse of be nith; AR. 352, 2: nihtes beosternesse. 64, 2294: king of al be lond; see 41,

1334, above. 65, 2316: be folk of al be lond; See Brut. 22, 11: al bes londes folc. 65, 2326: Leyk of mine, of hasard ek; Beow. 1040: sweorda gelac. 66, 2341-2: of wyn ... gret plente; Gen.H. 155, 37: mycelnysse hwaetes and wines. 66, 2342: water of be se; Exod. baes flodes waeter. 67, 2339: king .. of bis kuneriche; see 41, 1334 above. 68, 2427-8: and slowen a knit and a sweyn of be kinges oune men; Chron. 89, Parker MS, anno 896: sume feower cyninges begnas ofslaegene. 71, 2520-22: ... he sholde make, ... of monekes blake a priorie; Bede 318, 11: heo mynster getimbrode ... wilsumcra faemnena. 76, 2684: dreping (slaughter) of be folk; Brut. I, 124, 6: bere leodene uael. 80, 2804: king of bis kunerike; see 41, 1334 above. 83, 2922-3: with be swerd of be erldom; AelfH. Ert. 91, 12-13: mid swurde baes heofonlican graman; Ibid. 92, 14-15: ongean ðam onsigendum swurde swa miccles domes.

Total Agnominal Periphrastics: 37.

F. of L. - I, 3, 3: be dede (death) of hell; AR. 240, 25: helle wo; Math. 23, 33: fram helle dome; S.Jul. 57: heouenes heale. I, 3, 4: defaute of gastly strenght; See KEHLeg. 60, 229, p. 71, above. I, 4, 2: be fandynges of be fende; I, 6, 16: be temptacion of be deuell; I, 9, 5: be aperte fandyng of be deuell; KEHVesp. 26, 8-9: wiñ deofles costnunge; Ibid. 55, ix 30-1: purh deofles syrewungen. I, 4, 4: be lofe of god; Leg.SA. 114, 23: Drihtnes lof singende; AelfH. Ert. 89, 28: to lofe baes aelmihtigan Scyppendes. I, 4, 7: in lustes ... of bis worlde; Dial.G. 230, 12: mid byses middaneardes synlustum; I, 4, 18: be vile syn of bis world. I, 4, 19: in be fylth of baire flesch; CP. 409, 12: for hira flaesces claennesse; Bede 430, 4-5: ða fulnessa baes fullan ofnes. I, 4, 27: at be day of dome; AelfH. I, 16: in domes daeg. I, 6, 13: vertues of saule; AR. 368, 13: heorte beauwes; TOH. 90, 21: barae sawle mihtae. I, 6, 14: abstinens of mete & drynk; Bl.H. 37, 32: ures lichomen forhaefdnes & aelmesdaeda. I, 15, 17: with-outen outrage of mete & drynk; AelfH. II, 218, 30: mid oferflowendnysse aetes oððe waetes. I, 8, 2: be louyng of men; AelfH. I, 412: dysigra manna herunga. I, 8, 3: be luf of god; same const. I, 16, 33; I, 14, 13: for goddes lufe; AelfH. I, 268, 24: for ðaere miccelan lufe Godes; CP. 214,21: sio Godes lufu. I, 12, 15: be luf of Ihesu Criste; Same const.: 16, 33; 20, 32; 25, 37; see I, 8, 3.

1, 8, 21: þe habet of halynes; same const. 16, 27; 18, 8; CP. 69, 5: mid Ðaem gewunan Ðara wona weorca. I, 8, 11: þe louyng of þat lorde Ihesu Criste; Bede Brt. 9, 10: in hereness Godes Scyppendes; Ibid. 13, 10: in þaes Scyppendes lof. I, 9, 1: louyng of þis worlde; AH. 194, 6: þisses worldes figelunge. I, 9, 10: þe fyre of hys lufe; 9, 19: in þe fyre of luf; Dial.G. 101, 6: for Ðam lege þaes wifes lufan; CP. 232, 22: se lieg Ðaere lufe. I, 9, 11: þe swetnes of hys grace; I, 10, 19: þe swetnes of his loue; Bl.H. 59, 16: seo swetnes þaes haemedbinges; CF. TOH. 102, 15: his niþes grymnesse. I, 10, 3: thurgh delyte of þe worlde & of þair fleasche; see 1, 4, 7, p. 73; Beow.562: Naes hie Ðaere fylle gefean haefdon; cf. V.&V. 43, 5: worldes gitsinge. I, 4, 14: for a litell ioy of þis lyfe; AelfH. I, 144, 8: þa peostra Ðisses lifes; Bl.H. 57, 28-9: aelc wlite .. þisse weorlde lifes. I, 10, 14: þe ioy of þis world; Bl.H. 17, 15: gefean neorxnawanges; Ibid. 27, 15: idel wuldor þisses middangeardes. I, 10, 20: þe fire of þe haly gast; AH. 426, 21: þe Holi Gostes fur. I, 10, 28: lady .. of a thowsand worldes; Chron. 219, 1086 E: maniges landes hlaford; AelfH. I, 438: ealles middangeardes cwene. I, 11, 14-15: til reuelacion of þe haly gaste; 16, 5-6:thorow þe reuelacion of þe hali gast; AelfH. I, 354, 29: durh Godes Gastes onwrigenysse; Ibid. II, 296, 27: þurh onwrigenysse Godes. I,11, 17: þe godenes of god; AelfH. I,534, 6: his broðer godnysse; I, 28, 19: þe godeness of oure lorde. I, 11, 23: in byrnyng of luf; AelfH.Brt. 93, 25: wylme þaere soðan lufe. I, 12, 21: in þe liknes of an awngel of lyght; EEHVesp. 9, 7: Godes anlicnysse; Har.H. 135, 2: on mannes gelycnysse; CaedMP. 18, 12: se engel ofermodes; TOH. 64, 11: deaðes bearn; same const.: I, 13, 26. I, 12, 31: in þe forme of a gode awngel; see I, 12, 21. I, 14, 29: in þe seruyse of Ihesu Criste; 16, 20: to þe seruyce of god; 19, 28: in goðs seruys; EEELeg. 90, 112: in godes seruise. I, 15, 11: he þat es ordiner of all thyng; Bl.H. 13, 21: he is ordruma ... ealre claennesse. I, 16, 3: illusyons of oure enmy; AelfL. I, 472, 492: þaes deofles gedwimor. I, 16, 23: at þe syght of men; I, 29, 9: at mens syght. I, 17, 2: til þe ioy of heuen; Orm, i, Pref. 46: upp intill heffness blisse; Bl.H. 57, 31: on heofena rices gefean. I, 17, 4-5: swetnes .. of þe lufe; see 1, 9, 11, above. I, 17, 22: þe sauoure of heuen; Bl.H. 69, 13: heofeones Hlaford; Orm.

ii, 295, 18627: Heffness Godd; Ibid. 244, 17174: Heffness King. I, 17, 25: fra þe lust of flesch & of blode; CP. 330, 18: for ðæm luste ðæes metes; Orm. i, 54, 1633: fra weorelldshipess lusstess. I, 17, 29: & fleschely lufe of þe worlde; Bl.H. 57, 23: bisse worlde lufu; Ibid. to þaere lufan bisse worlde. I, 18,12: thoreu þe grace of god; ESELeg. 101, 10: þoru ore louerdes grace. I, 20, 6: þe king of ioy; Har.H. 133, 18: se Cyng þaes ecan wuldres; I, 20, 20: in þe fyre of hell; Bl. H. 61, 2: helle fyre. I, 21, 19: þe synnes of þe hert; CP. 141, 7: ðaet innegeðonc .. þaere heortan; AR. 368, 13: heorte beauwes; Orm. i, 206, 5956: innwarrd herrtess lufe and lusst; Dial. G. 130, 1: þa scylde his tydran modes. I, 21, 21: desyre of ill; AelfH. II, 220, 33: lustfullunge leasre herunge; Boeth. 41, 12: þon wilnung leasses gilpes. I, 21, 24: þe louyng of god; see I, 8, 11, p. 74. I, 22, 3-4: þat luste or þat will of his flesche; CP. 42, 11: ures flaesces lustum; Bl.H. 35, 27: mid ures lichoman willan. I, 22, 5: vnstabylnes of thoght; Bede 454, 5-6: gestaedbinesse his gepohtа; Wulfst. 54, 3: un-staeddignesse wordes. I, 22, 8: schame of gude dede, ioy of ill dede; hi habbaþ sceame ðaes welan - Boeth. 24, 2. Ibid. Brt. 6, 1: for þaere mergðe ðaes sones; Beow. 562: ðaere fylle gefean. I, 23, 5: criyng of laghter; Elene; 1131: wopes hring. I, 23, 8: to syng mare for louyng of men þan of god; 26, 41: to þe louyng of god; 28, 20: til þe louyng of god; I, 27, 36: a lowyng of god; See I, 8, 11, p. 74, above. I, 23, 9: þe synnes of dede; Dial.G. 244, 28: þa gyltas hire yflan daeda; CP. 216, 6: mid ðaere scylde gilpes; Bl.H. 169, 6: seo synn þaere swigunga. I, 23, 11: brekyn(g) of þe haly dayes; 23, 13: brekyng of vowes; Luke 24, 35: on hlafes brice; cf. BR. 16, 6: gehealdsumnesse þaes regoles. I, 23, 15: to gyf ensawmpyl of il dede; CP.Brt. 34, 28: mid yflum bismum oðde worda oðde weorca. I, 25, 4: þe syn of thoght; see I, 23, 9 above. I, 24, 15: at þe inspiracionof god; Bede Brt. 66, 1: þurh þaes sodan Godes inbryrdnesse. I,24, 23: hauand no ioy of his neghbur prophet als of his awne; CP. 231, 20: for ðaere medtrymnesse ðaes oðres gesaelignesse. I, 25, 3: sorrow of hert; AR. 188,2: ine heorte sor; CP. 259, 17: þa sorge ðaes modes. I, 24, 4: syng .. of omis-sion; 24, 4: syns .. of leuyng of gude undone; See I, 23, 9, above. I, 25, 26: Clennes of hert;

AelfL. II, 346, 174: on heortan claennysse. I, 26, 6: be egh of bi hert; Orm. i, 191, 5837: wipp heortess eghe; CP. 30, 16: mid hira heortan earum. I, 28, 32: clennes of sawle; see I, 25, 26, above; AelfL. I, 368, 58: modes claennysse. I, 27, 15: appetyte of mete; CP. 330, 18: for ðaem luste ðaes metes. I, 28, 15: ensawmpel of haly men & haly wymen; Bl.H. 13, 1: aefter paere bysne paere halgan Godes cyningan. I, 28, 25-6: pe wonderful ioy of pe kyngdom of heuen; Bl.H. 57, 31: on heofena rices gefean I, 28, 31: at pe myght of god; AelfH. I, 20: purh Godes mihte. I, 28, 32: in pe syght of Ihesu; AelfH. Brt. 91, 18-19: aetforan gesihde paes strecan Deman; Leg. SA. Brt. 123, 24-5: on gesihpe paes eadigan Andreas. I, 25, 32: clennes of mouth; see I, 26, 32, above. I, 22, 9: couaytyse of honoure or of dignite; V. &V. 43, 5: worldes gitsinge.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 86.

SP. - 1, 7: wip a pound of oynement; Bl.H. 69, 1: an pund deorwyrpre smerenesse. 2, 31: pe teoping of preo houndred payng; same const. 29, 790; Wulfst. 227, 27: mid teoðunge ealra ura aehta weoruld-gestreona. 2, 42: pe princes of pe lawe; same const. 91, 2513; AelfH. I, 522, 9: ða heah-faederas ðaere ealdan ae; 3, 74-5: ffayre bowes of olyue and of pe opere treos; John 12, 13: palmtrywa twigu; Math. 21, 8: paera treowa bogas. 4, 89: pe sompnours of holy chirche; Bl.H. 35: cyricena aldoras; CP.Brt. 37, 13: se forma hierde paere halgan ciricean. 4, 101: pe tyme .. of pi sauynge; AelfH. I, 404: ðone timan ðinre geneos-unge. 4, 112: myn howe of oriscouns; Luke 19, 46: hus gebedes. 5, 113: of peoues recet; AelfH. I, 412: sceadena scraef. 5, 118: pe children of pe temple; Bede 4, 17: fram pam brodrum paes mynstres. 5, 135: wyke of penaunce and of pyne; Bede, 388, 23: an wuce ðaes faestnes. 7, 176: a lutel offryng of a pouere man pan of a gret of a riche; AelfH. I, 140, 6: wannspedigra manna lac. 7, 180: pe corn of whete; Math. 13, 31: senepes corn; John 12, 24: Lindisf: corn huaetes. 8, 212: pe prince of pis worðle; Har.H. 131, 13-14: ðaere helle ealdor. 8, 226: children of light; TCH. 64, 11: yrraes bearn; CP. 110, 23: ða'bearn oferhyde. 9, 250: pe lord of pe vyne; Leg.HV. 181, 21: ðaere burge hlaford. 9, 256: in pe heued of pe corner; Luke 20, 17: on paere hyrnan heafod. 9, 258: in pe sigte of our eyen; AelfH. I, 390, 15:

da seo mines eagan; 10, 263: to þe lawe of cristendom; ESELeg. 3, 70: þe giwene lay. 10, 279: princes of þe preosteg; same const.: 28, 760; Math. 16, 21: ealdor-mannum þæra sacerda. 10, 285: þe kyngdom of heuene; same const.: 13, 346; 353; 361; 20, 532; 25, 685; Math. 13, 44 31: ric heofna; Orm, i, 25, 801: heoffness kinndom. 11, 297: þe blisse of heuene; Orm, i, Pref. 46: intill heffness blisse .11, 298: þe kyng of heuene; Orm, ii, 170, 15088: heffness king. 12, 339: gruntyng of teb; same const.: 14, 376; 24, 658; Math. 13, 42: toþa gristbitung. 13, 358: a man of good lif; AelfH. I, 436: haliges lifes men. gret met of eche manere ffisch of smale and of grete; L.Alex C., 9, 15-16: goldes and eorenanstana ... micel gemet. 14, 367: þe prechinq of oure lordes lawe; EEHVesp. 56, 4-5: þurh soðfaestnysse bodunge. 14, 373: in þe endying of þe world; same const. 44 15, 403; 14, 394: þe worldes endynge. 14, 386: and axeded him þe stat of þe temple; ESELeg. 111, 150: he bi-þouhte him of his wifes stat. 14, 393-4: som toknynge of þi comyng .. and of þe wordles endynge; Aelf.P.C. Brt. 108, 12: getacnung toweardra binga. 16, 425: þe leste her of goure heued; EEHVesp. an haer bines fexes. 16, 427: þe day of dome; same const.: 19, 521; 21, 579; 27, 726; 748; Bl.H. 21, 30: on domes daeg. 16, 428: ffram þe bygunnyng of þe wordle; 25, 686: ffram þe wordles bygunnyng. 16, 442: of men ... gret destresse; AelfH. I, 608: and on eorðan biþ þeoda ofdryccednysse. 16, 443: ffor þe gret soun of þe see and of þe grete wawe; AelfH. I, 610: Þaere sae gemengednyssa and Þaera yða sweg. 16, 446: þe uertues of heuene shulleþ þanne ymeoued beo; AelfH. I, 610: and heofonan mihta beoð astyrode. 17, 475: þis word of þe gospel; Bl.H. 55, 5: þa word þaes halgan godspelles. non of þe company of heuene; AelfL. Brt. 100, 24: an þaes cyninges begna; AelfL. I, 26: an Þaere twelfa Cristes geferena. 18, 490: in þe cloudes of heuene; CaedMP. 303, 5: on heofones wolcnum. 18, 502: to þe ioye of heuene; Bl. H. 57, 31: on heofena rices gefean. 20, 546: þat light of godes law; Orm, ii, 230, 16778: Godess laress brihhte lem; 20, 548: þe by-leoue of holy chirche; Bl.H. 55, 15: Godes rices geleafan. 20, 552: ffor þobaunse of the wordle ant ffor þe loue of god nought; CP.Brt. 35, 6-7: for Godes lufum; EEHVesp. 5, 31-2: for þisser wurlde wlaence. 20, 554: no grace of god wiþ-ynne; 10, 272: godes grace. 22, 585-6: þe cri .. of aungeles; Gen.A. 2547: cirm arleasra. 22, 595: in sighte of men; See F. of L. I, 16, 23, p. 74, above. 24, 659:

þe derkhede of helle; Orm. i, Intord. 52: Till helless þeossterrnesse. 25, 677: þe sege (seat) of his power; Boeth. Brt. 61, 6: on þaem hean setle his anwaldes; 28, 762: mayster of þe preostes þat yhote was Cayphas; AelfH. I, 518, 19: Michahel, Ebreisces folces ealdor; Leg.SA. 121, 29: þara sacerda ealdormen. 28, 775: þritty pans of seluer; Exod. 151, 32: þritig scillinga seolfres. 29, 795: assemblyng of his disciples; AelfH. I, 520, 10: rihtwisra manna gegaderung. 29, 803: a galounof water; Med.Q. 8, 5: mid ane sester wines and twegen waeteres. 30, 833: a mossel of bred; AelfH. II, 272, 28: seo snaed þaes husles; Orm, i, 300, 8640: an bite braedess. 31, 845: þis is of þe nywe lawe myn owe blod; Math. 26, 28: Lindisf.: Þis is forðon blod min ðaere niua gewitnessae. 31, 855: wiþ strengþe of þis wordes; Dial.G. 48, 5: þaes liges maegn and strengð; Herb. 130, 126, 1: seo strengþe ðaere wirt. 32, 883: þe kynge of blis; 40, 1114: kyng of blis; Trin.H. 115: þis blissene king. 34, 945: Ich am wey of soþnesse; Bl.H. 17, 32: Ic eom weg soðfaestnesse. 35, 968: þe holy gost of soþnesse; John, 15, 25: soðfaestnysse gast. 36, 1001: þe prince of þis wordle; Har. H. 131, 13: þaere helle ealdor. 37, 1010: þe preouyng of loue; Bede 118, 1: ane cyðnesse his maegenes. 38, 1053: þou hast him ygiue of everich fflesch power; Mark. 6, 7: and him anweald sealde unclaenra gasta. 38, 1064: to men of þe wordle; Dial.G. 181, 25: þissere worulde man; CP. 415, 15: ðaes londes wif. 39, 1085: ffwam ham he wente þo þe browynge of a stone; Luke, 22, 41: anes stanes wyrp. 40, 1103: ffor drede of deþ; AR. 6, 25: deaðes dred. 42, 1162: twelf þousand legious of aungeles; AelfH. I, 10: tyn engla werod. 42, 1202: Ber þanne wytnesse of þing þat vuel is; 49, 1337: To bere wytnesse of soþnesse; CP. 367, 7: hielt ða gewitnesse ðaere soðfaesðnesse. 47, 1304: mayster of euerich cite; Leg.HV. 181, 21: ðaere burge hlaford; Chron. 219, 1086 E: maniges landes hlaford. 49, 1341: no gult of mysdede; Dial.G. 186, 26: for þam gylte swa myceles morðres; Ibid. 244, 28: þa gyltas hire yflan daeda. 51, 1411: up hope of amendynge; Bede 434, 7: mid hyhte þara ecra gefeana; Chrod. 26, 24: se hopa þaes toweardan aerystes. 53, 1442: Wymmen of tendre heorte; Bede 172, 10: micelra maegena faemne; Ibid. 456, 28: se wer swa micelre gelaerednesse and aefestnesse. 55, 1498: wiþ þwonges of leþer; CaedMP. 24, 24-7: heardes irenes .. grindlas greate. 55, 1512:

be queene of heuene blis; see 32, 883, p. 78. 57, 1542: in be sixte tyd of be day; 57, 1567: same const.; Bl. H. 141, 24: on ba nigoban tid baes daeges. 57, 1550: be mayster of sonne ant mone; Bl. H. 133, 31: waldend windes & goldes. 57, 1568: ffor gret anguisse of debes browe; AelfH. I, 404: for ðaere micclan angsumnysse ðaes hatan hungres. 58, 1583: wop of heorte; TOH. 52, 28: eagene wop. 58, 1596: and browes of Mannes bones; 58, 1594: Dede mennes browes. 59, 1610: kyng of alle kynges; AelfH. I, 8: ealra cyninga cyning. 60, 1646: be rote of bi swete lif at þin heorte grounde; AelfH. I, 612: heora heortan wyrtruman; Bl.H. 55, 6: se wyrtruma baere halgan gesegene of his heortan bip alocen. 60, 1648: a drope of blod; Or. 182, 24: aenne eles dropan; Woh. 281, 21: blodes dropes. 60, 1651: be more of lyue; see 60, 1646, above; Math. 3, 10: to ðaera treowa wurtrumum; AelfH. I, 256,17: ealra yfelra ðinga wyrtruma. 62, 1682: ffor dred of a-spye; AR. 6, 26: deaðes dred. 64, 1737: in whuche tyme of be gere; see 57, 1542 above. 64, 1738b: bi course of sonne ant mone; Bl.H. 91, 24: on baet gewrixle bara tungla; Phoenix: 168, 9: baere sunnan sið. 65, 1765: sacrifise .. of a lomb; AelfH. II, 264, 13: þurh baes lambes offrunge. 66, 1799: gret dredé of bis angel; see 62, 1682, above; Bl.H. 43, 10: for rices mannes ege. 67, 1818: at be dore of his burynge; Math. 27, 60: to duru ðaes byrgennes. 67, 1845: þat he sholde beo an (alone) heued of holy chirche - St. Peter. CP.Brt. 37, 13-14: se forma hierde baere halgan ciricean, ðaet is Sanctus Petrus; cf. Or. 60, 14: heafod ealra Asiria. 82, 2241: heued of holy chirche; 82, 2244: wardeyn of holy chirche; Dial.G. 234, 17: se cirioweard baere cirican; CP. 101, 22: baet halige heafod ðaera halgan gesomnunge ðaet is Dryhten. 69, 1878: be body of Ihesu; 62, 1683: Ihesus body. 72, 1981: ffor be loue of Ihesu crist; P.M. E. 88, 56: for Godes luue. 74, 2047: be ligt of day; BR.W. 43, 15: baes daeges lyht; Bispel 233, 33: mid dgeies licht. 74, 2049: hi seye per of aungeles a sigte; PM.E. 96, 365: godes sihte - a vision of God. 76, 2080: þerw brekynge of brede; Luke 24, 35: on hlafes brice. 77, 2115: ȝforgiuenesse of mysdede; 87, 2389: same const.; Bl.H. 45, 7: his synna forgifnesse; 77, 2130: be prykkynge of be nayles; AR. 282, 11: a nelde prikiunge. 78, 2142: by-binne be tyme of a stones cast; AelfH. I, 458, 1: binnan twegra daga faece. 78, 2148: in be sigte of his disciples;

AelfH. I, 496, 21: on þaes folces gesihðe. 79, 2164e: Atte dai of dome; Bl. H. 21, 30: on domes daeg. 79, 2185: in þe rigt half of þe schip; AelfH. II, 290, 11: on ða swiðran healfe þaes rewetes (ship). 80, 2214: þe þridde day of his vprisyng; De IC 229, 34: an þa furteohte dege his aristen. 82, 2248: of berynge to giue ensaumple Bl.H. 29, 6-7: he us aelcés godes bysene onstealde; Ibid. 7-9: eces lifes bysene. 84, 2300: and þat is witnesse of sob; See 42, 1202, p. 78, above. 84, 2301: wytnesse .. of Iheꝫu cristes dede; 91, 2512: Witnesses we beob of godes dede; see 42, 1202, p. 78, above; AelfH. I, 440: ða araeredan men naeron soðfaeste gewitan Cristes aeristes. 84, 2318: in þe name of þe ffader of blisse; Math. 28, 19: on mam naman faeder, and suna and þaes halgan gastes; Trin.Hom. 115: þis blissene king; AR. 82, 18: leasunges feder. 84, 2319: in þe name of þe sone and of þe holy gost; see 84, 2318. 84, 2341: þe toknynge of þat spekynge; AelfH. I, 586, 8: ða getacnunge ðaera feowera apostola namena. 86, 2361: ffor loue of his halwen; Or. 66, 2: for þara cilda lufan. 86, 2372: þat hi of non eorþlich þing ne of deb hadde no doute (fear); AelfH. I, 408: mid nanre fyrhte þaes toweardan wites; Bede 438, 10: for ege ðaes deaðes. 87, 2399: Aboute non of þe day; see 57, 1542, p. 77, above; De NS. 130, 476: on mergen þaes aefteran daeges. 90, 2471: in ffoume of bilke ligte; AelfH. I, 312, 27: on fyres hiwe (form). 90, 2487: Hi connebe þe speche of oure lond; 90, 2484: þe tonge of eche lond conne; Aelf.P.G.Brt. 111, 5: Godes spraeca; AR. 256, 6-7: he speked iðe vuele monnes tunge; Bede 26, 28: in fif ðeoda gereordum; AR. 384, 9: alle monne ledene ant englene. 92, 2546: to þe blisse of heuene; Orm. i, Pref. 46: Upp intill heffness blisse.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 145.

Ayenb. - 5, 3: ine tuo tables of ston; see ESELeg. 8, 261, p. 68, above. 6, 21: bane name of oure lhorde; ESHVesp. 24, 6: on mines Drihtenes name. 7, 18: ine þe stede of þe sabat; Bmut, 11, 10: in kinges stude. 7, 22-3: ine reste of workes and more of workes of senne; TCH. 112, 22: resten þaes runes and þaes gewinnes; Kiene 1317: synna weore. 7, 29: þe heste of god and of holi cherche; 7, 3: Godes heste; CP. 35, 8-9: ða bebodu halegra gewrita. 8, 12: þe ouerlinges of holy cherche; Bl.H. 35; cyricena aldoras. 8, 13: þo þet habbeþ þe lokinge of our zaules and of oure bodyes; CP. 44, 11-12:

Gif we donne habbaþ swae micle sorge and swae micle gieman urra hihstena swae swae ure ælfra; Chrod. 12, 28-9: and hæebbe gymene seocra manna. 8, 26-7: zenne of hate and of wrebe and of gratire; 9, 9: alle zenne of ulesse; CP. 216, 6: mid ðaere scylde gilpes; Bl.H. 169, 6: seo synn baere swigunga. 9, 18: harm of zaule; EGHVESp 64, 4: to binre sawle forwyrde; AelfH. I, 170, 22: awyrdnysse his lima. 9, 31, and 10, 2: by be rede of holi cherche; AelfL. Brt. 101, 22: be baes papan raede. 10, 13: be zenne of detraccion; 10, 15: zenne of blondi(n)gge ober of lozengerie; see 8, 26-7, above; CP. 312, 19: ðone undeaw ðaere gifernesse; 10, 14: hire dedes of hire kueadnesse and of hire folies; See 7, 22, p. 80. 10, 24: mid wyl of herte; Math. 12, 34: of þaere heortan willan. 11, 1: be þe dome of godes spelle; OEMar. 168, 5: sweordes dom; CP. 411, 24: on ðaem dome ðaes ryhtwisan Deman. 11, 29: by þe tale of þe tuelf apostles; AelfH. II, 222, 3: on getele ðaera heafod-leahtra; Ibid. I, 536, 26: þaet getel Godes gecorenra. 11, 9: enuie of obre manne guode ober of obre manne grace; EGHVesp. 5, 1: þ þu nabbe to oðres mannes gode ande. 11, 33: be byginninge of the beleaue; AelfH. I, 550, 1: wisdomes angynn. 62, 23: ate deye of dome; Bl.H. 21, 30: on domes daeg. 62, 27: uader of leazinges; AR. 82, 18: leasunges feder. 63, 5-6: be hyeginges of be lozeniour and of be gememen and of be scornereș; AelfH. I, 412: dysigra manna herunga; Ibid. I, 492, 28: olæcunga lyffetyndra geferena. be zenne of lyeginge; 63, 16; 67, 9: be zenne of grochinge; See 10, 13, above. 63, 29: ine be obre heste of be lage; CP. 35, 8-9: ða bebodu halegra gewrita; see 7, 29, p. 80. 63, 30: ine be tables of ston; see 5, 3, p. 80. 64, 22: be be halgen of paradis; Boeth. Brt. 6, 3: helle godu. 65, 15: he deb him out of be helpe and of lokynge of god AelfL. Brt. 94, 1: burh Godes fultum. 65, 18: be laste bog of bise zenne; CP. 222, 15: hwelces yfeles bogas. 67, 18: þet land of beheste; CaedP. 95, 10: lifes eðel; 6, 3: wuldres eðel. 67, 17-18: be breidome of be kinges of egipte; Chron. 81, 886 E: Denisora manna haefnede. 69, 3/4: to be rede of oure lhorde; see 9, 31, above. 69, 7: to be heste of our lhorde; see 7, 29, p. 80. 69, 29: the sacremens of holy cherche; AelfL. II, 196, 87: þaet halige geryne cristes

lichaman and blodes; 70, 13: be beginnynge of be kueade tonge; see 11, 33, p. 81. AelfH. I, 308, 28: anginn ealra claennyssa. 71, 4: al bet lyf of ane manne; CP. 185, 3: eadmodlic lif haligra monna; Bede (Bibl. Ags.Pr.IV) 453, 2768: naeniges mannes feorh; Boeth. ed. Fox: 28, 38: monnes lif. 71, 6: to be zyrbe of be obre lyue; P.M.H. 96, 365: godes sihtn. 71, 10: be blysse of be wordle; Orm. i, Pref. 46: heffness blisse; Bl.H. 31,3: ealles bysses middangeardes wynsumnessa. 71, 30: bet wyt of be wordle; TCH. 94, 23: bisses middangeardes wisdom. 72, 2-3: a todelinge of be saule and of be bodye; same const.: 72, 14; CaedMP. 57, 19-20: gedal ... lices and sawle. 72, 15: be boleaue of iesu crist; AelfH. I, 452: for Cristes geleafan. 72, 24: ende of alle kueade; TCH. 5, 30: aelces yfeles aende. 72, 31: to be guoden beginnynge of liue; see 70, 13, above; Bl.H. 7, 20: bone fruman daes godcundan tudres. 73, 34: be leuinge (remainder) of hare penonce; Bede, Bibl.Ags. Pr.IV, 479, 3350: ba lafe baere nihte tyde. 128, 26: be grace of be holy gost; TCH.22,4: mid baes Halgen Gastes gyfe; ESELeg. 101, 10: boru ore louerdes grace. 128, 29: of (from) be hand of be dyeule; CP.260, 7: of daes ealdan feondes hondum. 129, 8: amang be trawes of paradys; Dial.G. 191, 7: neorxna-wonges cedertreow. 129, 14: be egen of be herte; Orm. i, 191, 5537: wibb heortess eghe. 129, 21: uram be tauerne of be dyeule; Lb.H. 53, 26: bes deofles helfter; S.Jul. 19: bes feondes setles; ESELeg. 41, 252: at ane lubere mannes inne. 129, 29: be dyabe of helle; see F. of L. I, 3,3, p. 73, above. 129, 30: be grace of god; See 128, 26, above. 130, 11: uour strokes of bondre; Har. H. 133, 13-14: bunres slege. 130, 13: be rote of mildenesse; Bede 80, 13-14: of wyrtruman besmitenes gepohtes; EEHVesp. 17, 4-5: seo is wyrttrume aelcere wohnysse. 130, 14: be yefbe of drede; Bede Hrt. 64, 25: be gife .. ecre eadignesse. 130, 14: ine be herte of be zenegere; TCH. 42, 33: on bare heortaen baes reosigendaen. 130, 16: be gardine of be herte; CP. 58, 6: Daet scip daere heortan; Ibid. 228, 4: ba burg hiera modes. 130, 17: be uour rotin of prede; CP. 308, 1: Da twigu daere hwurfulnesse; see 130, 13, above; CP. 278, 9: Done sticel daes

andan; 130, 34: þane greate heap of his zennes; Beow. 355: heresceafta heap; Ibid. 301: brydlic begna heap. 130, 34 and 131, 9: þe grace of god; see 128, 26, p. 82. 131, 6: mid ær of zenne and of zorge; AR. 370, 28: golnesse brune; CP. 222, 22: se lieg ðaere lufe. 131, 18: þe pinen of helle; SP. 13, 344: helles pyne. 131, 25: þe rote of þe trawe of mildenesse; Orm. i, 351, 10064: te treowwess rote; Har.H. 131, 8: to þam treowe þaere myldheortnysse. 131, 26: þe welle of godes drede; Bl.H. 29, 11: of þaem ae-sprenge Godes mildheortnesse; CP. 372, 14: of ðaem wille his agenre lare. 132, 1: þe stapes of Mil(h)hede; BR.W. 41, 25: eallan þas eadmodnysse upstaepes. 132, 2: þe virtue of mildenesse; Bede 266, 4: þaet maegen lufan and sibbe; CP. 291, 11: ðone craeft ðaere monnðwaernesse. 132, 5: þe uerste stape of mildenesse; BR.W. 33, 4: se forma eadmodnysse staepe; Same const.: 132, 17; 22; 29; 133, 22; 34. 133, 4-5: þe uolle of perfeccion; AelfH. I. 344, 3: gefyllednys ingehydes owðe gewittes; Ibid. 150, 10: eal gefyllednys þaere godcundnysse. 133, 8: mi(l)dehede (meekness) of herte; TCH. 64, 6: þare heortae blindnysse; Math. 19, 8, Lindisf: to stiðnisse heartes iures. 133, 9: þe riche king of heuene; Codex Ex. 10, 10: heofones heah-cyning. 133, 17: mid þe clobe of þe zenuolle and of þe misdoere; ESALeg. 101, 29: ore louerdes clobes; CP. 135, 8: on ðaes hiehstan sacerdes hraegle; AelfH. I, 456, 34: aelces aelðeodiges manes .. gyrlan. 133, 19: þe nigt of þe sopiere; Bede 424, 13: oð ðone daeg his deades; AelfH. II, 242, 11: se daeg his deorwurðan ðrowunge. 133, 35: þe trawe of liue; CaedMP. 30, 17: lifes beam. 133, 35: ine þe boc of zigbe (Revelation); Luke 20, 42: Lindisf: on boec ðara salma; Rushw: on boec ðara salmana. 198, 8: ate daye of dome; see 82, 23, p. 81 above. 198, 10: þe workes of merci; Same const.: 198, 16; 20; 23; 28; see 7, 22, p. 78, above; Bede 532, 4571 (Bibl.Ags.Pr.IV): on weorcum aelmesdaeda; AelfH. II, 286, 8: soðre lufe weorc. 198, 12: in-to þe uere of helle; Bl. H. 61, 2: on þaem helle fyre cwicsusle; PM.L. 169, 150: on helle fur. 198, 13: uram þe ginnynge of þe wordle; same const.: 198, 25; Bl.H. 81, 23: fram fruman middangeardes.

198, 18: þet byeþ be dyeulen of helle; Codex. Ex. 269, 28: hean helle gast; Ibid. 280, 15: helle deofol; AH. 150, 30: ant is al biset of helle muchares. 198, 21: in-to sayzine (possession) of be riche of heuene; CaedMP. 152, 26-8: þu scealt þaere bene .... tiða weorðan; Bede 298, 21: and he him gesealde sumre cirican eahte (possession of); Mark 4, 30: heofena rice. 198, 23-4: cometh be yblissede of mine uader; TCH. 68, 14: Cumaeð nu to me, mines faeder iblaetsedon. 198, 24: be riche of heuene; see 198, 21, above. 199, 5: be yefðe of onderstondinge and of þe virtue of chastete; CaedMP. 128, 2: bletsunga lean; Bede 4, 9: baere gife onfengon cristes geleafon; see 132, 2,p. 83, above. 199, 9: ine zuynch of guode workes; CP. 282, 16: mid ðam geswincum godra weorca. 199, 10-11: to be profit .. of his emcristen; AelfH. I, 414, 26: for oðra manna beterunge. 199, 12: reste of workes; TCH. 132, 22: resten þaes runes and þaes gewinnes; Boeth. 89, 9: sio an raest ealra urra geswinca. 199, 22: ine be uelde of guode workes; CP. 211, 15: on ðaem wege .. godra weorca. 199, 26: mid be mete of guode workes; CP. 297, 2-3: ða corn godra weorca. 199, 30: ate uet of Iesu crist; V. & V. 89, 35: under dieulee fiet; AelfH. I, 452: ðaes biscopes fet. 200, 1: mid be helpe of gode and of be holy gost; AelfH.Brt. 94, 1: þurh Godes fultum; 200, 2: be yefðe of onderstondinge and be yefðe of wisdom; 200, 7: be yefðe of wisdom; 200, 9 and 11: be yefðe of onderstondinge; see 199, 5, p. 83 above; Bede 292, 30: gife þaes bedenan leohtes. 200, 5: ine rigte knawlechinge of god; SH. 233, 251: Godes cnawlechunge. 200, 6-7: be loue of onderstondinge leth to stedeuestness of rigte knaulechinge; 200, 8: to stedeuestness of loue; TCH. 42, 32: beo lufe .. bare syferlicnesse; Bede 48, 29: seo lufu liges and lesunge; CP. 93, 5: ðio anmodnes (steadfastness) ryhtes geleafan. 200, 12-13: a lygt and a grace of brigtnesse; Orm. ii, 279, 18158: rihhtwisnessess lihht; Ibid. i, 233, 6729: goþ wisdomes leome. 200, 14: onderstondinge of man; same const.: 200, 16; 20; 23; 33; SH. 227: be monnes wit i þis hus is þe huselaverd. 200, 17 and 28: to be helpe of saule; Orm. i, 243, 7029: Till beggre sawle berrhless; Ibid. i, 91, 2692: Till ure sawle bote. 200, 20: biesternesse of prede; Orm. i, introd. 52: helless beosterrnesse; Ibid. ii, 266, 17804: sinness beosternesse. 200, 21: spottes of senne; AelfL.

1, 256, 297: fram synna horwum; CP. 269, 15: done rust urra unÞeawa. 201, 1: Þe yefbe of Þe holy gost; see 128, 26, p. 82 above. 201, 4: mid Þise ligte of onderstonding; see 200, 12-13, p. 84, above. 201, 10: Þe yefbe of onderstondinge; see 199, 5, p. 84, above. 201, 14: alle uelbe of herte; AelfH. II. 242, 31: fram eallum horwum healicra leahtra; AelfL. II. 346, 174: on heortan claenysse. 201, 15: Þe zenne of lecherie; same const. 201, 30 and 33; see 8, 26-7, p. 81 above. 201, 18: Þe egen of Þe herte; same const.: 202, 2; see 129, 14, p. 82, above. 201, 20: to Þe helpe of zaule; see 200, 17, p. 84, above. 201, 31: Þe yefbe .. of onderstondinge; same const. 202, 2; see 199, 5, p. 84 above. 201, 35: Þe uirtue of chastete; see 132, 2, p. 83, above. 202, 7: Þe rote of Þise trawe; Orm. i, 351, 10064: att Þe treowwesa rote; Math. 3, 10: to Þaera treowa wurtrumum. 202, 12: to Þe kueade bogtes of his herte; Boeth. 14, 27: Þaes modes ingeboncas; CP. 141, 7: Þaet ingeÞonc ... Þaere heortan. 201, 36 and 202, 16: clennesse of herte; AelfL. II, 346, 174: on heortan claenysse. 202, 17: Þe wordes of god; 202, 20: godes word. 202, 24: ine Þe bok of kinges; Judges (Bibl. Ags. Pr. I) 263, 14: on cyninga bocum. 202, 28: stream of dom; CP. 469, 3: wisdomes stream. 202, 31: on stream of tyreares; Bl.H. 59, 20: waeteres stream.

Total Agnominal Periphrastics: 157.

MP. - 5, 23: Þe maste maistires of Þe lawes; AelfH. I 522, 9: Þa heah-faederas Þaere ealdan ae; Cf. CP. Hrt. 31, 27-8: heortan laecan. II, 86: braunches of Þe Þam palme tree; Math. 21, 8 Þaera treowa bogas ; John 12, 13: tuiogo Þara palmana. 19, 164: Thyrty plates of ryhte gude mone; Exod. 151, 32: britig scillinga seolfres. 17, 156: Þe meste maister of Þe londe; Dial.G. 278, 25: Þaet aebeleste maeden Þisse ylcan burge. 21, 173: Þe fest of paske; Math. 26, 17 (Lindisf.) Þa forma doege Þara Þorofara maeta; AelfH. I, 446: on Þisre maeran freols-tide his eadigan meder. 23, 185: Þe lord of Þe house; Dial.G. 14, 5: Þaes mynstres prafost; Leg.HV. 181, 21: Þaere burge hlaford; TOH. 92, 21: Þeo sawle is Þaes lichames laefdi. 25, 214: Þe best morsel of Þe flesch; AelfH. II, 272, 26: seo snaed Þaes husles. 27, 230: drinke of lyfe; Orm. ii, 182, 15406: lifess drinnch. 31, 281: of god hym selfe

he had þe syght; PM. E. 365: se is godes sihte-as is a sight of God. 37, 342: part of þat blys; TCH. 114, 13: þaes wuldraes and þaes wlites aenige dael; Codex Ex. 379, 9: earfoda dael. 41, 386: tyme of slepe; Bl.H. 21, 4: in þa tid þaes gebedes; TCH. 68, 11: weorces timae; same const. 47, 471 and 61, 601. 45, 444: þe kast of a stone; Luke 22, 41: anes stanes wyrp. 47, 458: þe swete of blode ran to his fete; Hoh. 281, 21: blodes dropes eorn dune to þe eorðe. 47, 472: Som dele of my sorwwe; AelfH. Brt. 99, 8-9: sumne dael þaes meoses; Chron. I, 52, Parker MS.,785: sumne dael his bisdomes; Codex Ex. 379, 17: weana dael. 59, 572: Helpe of angels myght I hafe; 143, 158: With outt mannys helpe. 59, 573: xxx. M. legions of avngels; AelfH. I, 444: mid engla þreatum; Ibid. I, 10: tyn engla werod; Chron. 77, 882 E: wiđ xiii scip-hlaestas Densicra manna. 71, 692: discipill of ihesu; Leg.SA. 115, 18: discipuli Drihtnes Haelendes Cristes. 83, 815: was man of grete baly; Bede 456, 28: se wer swa micelre gelacrednesse and aefestnesse; Dial.G. se waes mycelre eadmodnesse and gesteeddigmesse wer. 83, 816: of all þe land .. maistry; Har. Hell 136, 10: geweald.. ealles myddaneardes. 97, 949: man of grete pouste; see, 83, 815, above. 99, 978: sum dele of bi pouste; see 47, 472 above; Chron. 67, 855 E: teoðan dael his landes. 105, 1032: wordis .. of felony; CP. 369, 24: from lifes wordum; Bl.H. 33, 20: mid þon worde þaes godcundan gewrites. 111, 1086: þe payne of hells same ref. Addit.MS. helle pyne; Orm. 1, 276, 7964: helless grimme pine. 127, 1235: of bi body I haf pouste; CaedMP. 25, 4: ic ahte minra handa geweald; Beoth. 25, 22: fulne anweald þines selfes; Mark. 6, 7: anweald unclaenra gasta. 140, 3: in þe last ende of his lyfe; Bl.H. 21, 36: oþ ende his lifes. 140, 5: for oyle of mercy; same const. 143, 113; L.Ps. B.&R. 106, 9: mid þam ele blisse. 142, 22: a porcion .. of þe oyle; Bede 396, 1-2: sumne dael þaes halig-westres. 142, 23: þe tre of mercy; Har.H. 131, 8· to þam treowe þaere mylðheortnysse. 142, 74: þe vertu of þire wandis; Dial. G. 48, 5: þaes liges maegn and strengð; Ibid. 286, 10: mid þam maegne þaes singalan þebedes; Ibid. 276, 22: þaet maegn þaes lichaman. 142, 76: þe lyknes

of þe haly trinite; EEHVesp. 9, 8: þaere Halgen brynnysse anlicnysse. 142, 84: þe ayr (odor) of base plantes; Bl.H. 59, 3: þa swetan stencas ... þara wuduwyrta. 142, 86: bute of bale; Beow. 281: bealuwa bisigu bot. 143, 88: in clothes of gold; Beow. 1694: on ðaem scennum scinan goldes; Codex Ex. 424, 28: ic eom faegerre fraetwum goldes - fairer than ornaments of gold. 143, 97: at fute of þe mountayne; AelfH. I, 502, 13: uppon ðam enolle daere healican dune; Luke 4, 29: ofer ðaes muntes enaeppe. 144, 167: lord of maieste; same const. Codex Ex. 251, 31-3: wuldres ealdor, middan-geardes, and maegen-brymes. 144, 184: in remyssion of his syn; Bl. H. 35, 36: ura synna forlaetnesse. 171, 1476: Grete takynnung of goddis grace; AelfH. I, 406: getacnunge Cristes ðrowunge; Aelf.P.C.Ert. 108, 12: getacnung toweardra binga. 179, 1537: þe dayes of murnung; AelfH. I, 618: and yrmðe daeg and wanunge. 189, 1616: for strenthe of þe band; Herb. 130, 126, 1: seo strenþe ðaere wirt; Ibid. 66, 1: Wið attres strenge. 195, 1652: man of so grete myght; see 83, 815, p. 86 above. 195, 1655: a borde of fayr palme tre; Orm. ii, 154, 14614: trewwess bord; cf. John 12, 13: palmtrywa twigu. 201, 1718: þe kynd (race) of man; Leg. SA. 122, 11: manna cyn. 205, 1748: teres of blud; Woh. 281, 21: blodes dropes. 209, 1785: þe tyme of þe none (Addit. MS: at the tym of none); Bl.H. 141, 24: on þa nigoþan tid þaes daeges; AelfH. I, 404: ðone timan dinre geneosunge; Dial.G. 170, 29: þa tide þaes nihtlican gebedes; Havel. 58, 2100 bis tid nithes. 227, 1909: þat spice of grete odoure; Dial. G. 318, 28: se mist .. unswetes stences. 233, 1952: wapyn of gude stele; CaedMP. 24, 24-7: heardes irenes.. grindlas greate. 233, 1963: men of pryse; see 83, 815, p. 84, above; Bede. 172, 10: waes miceira maegena faemne. Similar const.: 243, 2054. 249, 2089: to þe blys of heuyn; Orm. i, Mef Pref. 46: intill heffness blisse.

Total Agnominal Periphrastics: 52.

Chaucer - Persones Tale: 675, 75: lord god of hevene; Orm. ii, 295, 18627: heffness Godd; Cf. L.Fs. B.&R: 109, 6: Drihten, maegene God. 675, 79: the regne of glorie; Phoenix 181, 20: in wuldres byrig; CaedMP. 6, 3: wuldres edel. 675, 84:

the pleyninge of man; 675, 85: the waymentinge of man; KEHVesp. 22, 17: for heofunga bearfena; Exod.H. 253, 11: Israheles folces murcnunge. 675, 94: the grete mercy of oure lord Jesu Crist; Brut. I, 126, 7: godes are; Lb.H. 37, 11: godes milce. 675, 98: penitence of his olde gilt; VJT. 254: seo sotte hreow synna and gylta. 675, 98: the remission of his sinnes; Bl.H. 35, 36: ura synna forlaetnesse. 676, 103: slaughtre of children; Or. 63, 23: mid his brotor slege; Brut. I, 124, 5: burh bere leodene uael. 676, 108: contricioun of herte; Lb. H. burh heorte bireusunke. 676, 108: same as 676, 108. 676, 109: werkinge of alle maner humilitee; Bede 40, 28: wyrcnes heofonlicra maegena. 676, 113: rote of this tree; Orm. 1, 351, 10064: att te treowwess rote. 676, 113: same const. as 676, 113. 676, 114: the rote of contricion; Bede 80, 13-14: of wyrtruman besmitenes gebohtes. 676, 114: braunches and leves of confession; CP. 308, 1: ða twigu ðaere hwurfilnesse; CaedMP. 61, 3: wrohtes telgan - branches of crime. 676, 114: fruit of satisfaccion; Bl.H. 49, 30: baes ecan lifes waestmum; 676, 115: same const. as 676, 114; cf. AelfH. I, 202, 14: se waestm bines innoðes; Jul.G. 253, 1: in unarimede waestmas aecra. 676, 115: the herte of man; Orm. ii, 224, 16601: i be mannes herrte; KEHVesp. 8, 36: ealra manne heorten. 676, 115: leves of Confession; see 676, 114, above; CP. 278, 9: done sticel ðaes andan. 676, 117: a seed of grace; Math. 13, 31: senepes corn; CP. 66, 22: ðaet saed Godes worda. 676, 117: moder of sikernesse; AR. 278, 21;2: alre beauwene moder; Ibid. 62, 18: leasunges feder. 676, 118: the day of dome; Bl.H 21, 30: on domes daeg. 676, 118: peynes of helle; SP. 13, 344: in-to helles pyne; Orm. 1, 276, 7963: Off helless grimme pine. 676, 119: the drede of god; AR. 6, 26: deaðes dred; AelfH. I, 22: Godes ege. 676, 119: love of God; CP. 214, 21: sio Godes lufu. 676, 120: herte of a man; see 676, 115, above; KEHVesp. 37, 21: annes mannes hand; Ibid. 32, 36: aeighwylces mannes mod. 676, 120: the hete of this seed; AelfH. I, 616: baes fyres haetan; Bl.H. 51, 21: baere sunnan haeto. 676, 120: the desiring of the joye perdurable; AelfH.II, 220, 33: lustfullung leasre herunge; Boeth. 41, 12: bon wilnung leasses gilpes. 676, 125: the lawe of god; ASLeg. 88, 42: in godes lawe. 676, 125: same as 676, 119. 676, 127: the tree of lyf; CaedMP. 30, 17: lifes

beam. 677, 132: the bondes of sinne; CP. 433, 36: mid ðaem bende baes yflan geðeahtes. 677, 132: the crueltie of the devel; Boeth. Brt. 57, 11: for sumes cðres yflee mannes anan andan; AelfH. Brt. 93, 10: baet Godes miltsung; AelfH. I, 256, 22: bises mannes gytsung; CP. 237, 22: ðaere naedran lytignes & hire niu. 677, 132: same as 676, 118, p. 88 above. 677, 135: all the yeres of my lyf; Joshua (Bibl.Ags.Pr.I) 235: eallum dagum bines lifes; Bede 480, 28: ealle tid mines lifes. 677, 135: bitternesse of myn herte; AelfH. I, 306, 5: ba biternysse his heortan. 677, 136: children of god; EEHVesp. 38, 21: Godes man; Leg.SA. 126, 27: Godes beowa Luke 20, 36: aerystye bearn; CP. 110, 23: ða bearn oferhyde. 677, 136: the regne of god; AelfH. I, 614: Godes rice. 677, 136: limes of the regne of god; Bl.H. 33, 8: swylce unrihtwise syndon deofles leomo. 677, 137: members of the feend; see 677, 136. 677, 137: hate of aungels (subj.gen.); AelfH. I, 10: Godes grama; PM.E. 94, 276: muchel godes hate. 677, 137: fode of the false serpent; AR. 276, 17: wurmes fode. 677, 137: the fyr of helle; PM. L. 169, 150: on helle fur. 677, 140: shames of his sinne; Boeth. 24, 2: hi habbab sceame ðaes welan. 677, 142: desdeyn of sinne; DialG. 121, 4: ba forsewennesse baes deabes. 677, 142: thral of sinne; TGH. ðare synne ðeow. 677, 343: same as 677, 142. 677, 149: same as 677, 142. 677, 150: desdayne of thy servant; see 677, 142. 677, 153: strength of body; Wulfst. 51, 20: modes strencðe. 677, 154: slaughter of hir owene soules; EEHVesp. 64, 4: to binre sawle forwyrde. 677, 156: ring of gold; Beow. 1091-3: hringum .. faettan goldes. 677, 156: the groyn of a sowe; AelfH. I, 488: on baes hwaeles innode; Samson (Zupitza, Alt und Mittel.Ubungsb.), 74, 24: sumes assan cinban. 678, 157: stinkinge ordure of sinne; Bede 458, 21: fram unsyfernessum heora synna; AelfH. II, 242, 31: fram eallum horwum healicra leahtra. 678, 158: drede of the day of dome and of the horrible penye of helle; AelfH. I, 612: secga ðaes micclan domes; AR. 6, 26: deaðes dred; SP. 13, 344: in-to helles pyne. 678, 160: day of dome; Bl.H. 21, 30: on domes daeg. 678, 162: biforn the sete of our lord Jesu Christ; Bl.H. 53, 8: beforan baes ecan Deman heahsetle. 678, 166: we shullen yeven rekeninge of everich ydel word; Wulfst. 275, 18: he scel .. gescead agildan

ge his sylfes daeda ge ealles baes folces; 678, 168: wratthe of god; AelfH. I, 10: Godes grama; PM. E. 94, 276: muchel godes eorre. 678, 168; same as 678, 160. 678, 170: horrible pit of helle; Codex Ex. 267, 29: helle seað. 678, 171: pyne of helle; see 678, 158, p. 89. 678, 172: with-inne the hertes of folk; EEHVesp. ealra manne heorten. 678, 175: drede of the peyne of helle; see 678, 158, p. 89; AelfH. I, 408: mid manre fyrhte baes toweardan wites. 678, 176: derknesse of deeth; Mar.H. Brt. 130, 2: on deaðes dymnysse. 678, 184: same as 678, 176; 678, 185: same as 678, 176. 678, 177: the lond of misese and of derknesse; same const. 628, 181 and 186; Exod.P. 524: Deostrae ham; CaedMP. 95, 10: lifes eðel; Dial. G. 286, 14: ða wic and eardungstowe baere ecan beorhtnesse. 678, 177: the shadwe of deeth; Math. 4, 16: deaðes sceade. 678, 178: day of respyt; AelfH. I, 618: yrres daeg and gedrefednysse daeg; Bl. H. 67, 14: siges daeg. 678, 178: al the tresor of the world; PM. L. 173, 122; elches worldes wele; AR. 184, 5: alle be worldes wateres; Chron. 219, 1086 E: pysses middaneardes wela. 678, 180: fro the beginning of the world; AelfH. I, 442: from frymde middangeardes. 678, 180: the sorwe of helle; AR. 240, 25: of helle wo ant of heoseriche wunnen. 678, 182: defaut of light material; Bl.H. 19, 1: wana baes ecan leohtes. 678, 184: similar const. to 678, 182; SW. 233, 251: ant hare lif is Godes sihðe. 678, 184: the sighte of god; see prev. quotation from 678, 184; PM. E. 365: godes sihte. 678, 185: the face of god; Bl.H. 39,6: ða faegeran onsyne ures Scyppendes; EEHVesp. 8, 35: baes mannes nebb. 679, 187: folk of this world; Dial.G. 317, 9-10: sume ða rican men bissere worulde; Ibid. 181, 25: bissere worulde man. 679, 191: the hevedes of the dampned folk; AelfH. I, 484: baes wifes heafod; Chron. 142, 1012 E: mid banum and mid hryðera heafdum. 679, 192: richesses of this world; see 678, 178. 679, 192: shul they han misese of poverte; Dial. G. 207, 11: mid baere unebenysse swa myccles sares. 679, 193: defaute of tresor; see 678, 182; AelfH. I, 272, 13: ne wana manre godnysse; 679, 193: tresor of this world; see 678, 178. 679, 193: in the slepinge of deeth; Dial.G. 317, 17: fram ðam slaepe baes

ecan deaðes. 679, 194: the miseise of helle; see 679, 192; also 678, 180. 679, 194: defaute of mete and drinke; see 678, 182; also 679, 193. 679, 194: the briddes of helle; Luke 9, 58: heofones fuglas; S.Mar. 6, 31: helle hundes. 679, 195: galle of the dragon - the venim of the dragon; AH. 296, 11: þe neddre atter. 679, 196: defaute of clothing; see 679, 193. 679, 197: the clothing of the soule; AelfH. I, 218, 24: þaere sawle reaf. 679, 198: wormes of helle; S.Mar. 11, 8: helles wulf; Ibid. 6, 31: Helle hundes. 679, 199: defaute of freende; see 679, 193. 679, 203 see 678, 158, p. 89 above. 679, 203: in the prosperitiee of this lyf; AelfH. I, 404: ne mihte heo ... ðaere gesundfulnysse andweardes lifes brucan. 679, 207: defaute of all manere delyces; see 679, 193. 679, 208: grintinge of teeth; Math. 13,42: toþa gristbitung. 679, 211: shadwe of deeth; see 678, 177, p. 90. 680, 212: the lykneese of the thing; Codex Ex. 213, 26: aeples geliceas; Bl.H. 134, 3: on anlicnesse fyrenra legea. 680, 213: peyne of helle; see 678, 158, p. 89. 680, 220: the fruit of the erthe; AelfH. I, 614: ðises middangeardes waestm; AelfH. I, 18: of þaes treowes waestme. 680, 221: brenninge of the fyr of this world; Bede 38, 14: byrnende wilsumes modes; Bede Hrt. 11, 24: mid welme micelre ellenwodnisse; PM. L. 680,xx2 169, 150: on helle fur. 680, 224: drede of harm; see 678, 158, p. 89. 681, 240: in the werking of the deedly sinne; see 676, 109, p. 88; CP. 282, 16: mid ðam geswincum godra weorca. 681, 243: same as 680, 213 above. 681, 244: the herte of the sinful man; TCH. 42, 33: on þare heortan þaes reowsigendaen. 681, 245: lasse power of his soule; CaedHP. 25, 4: minra handa geweald; Boeth. 25, 22: fulne anweald þines selfes. 681, 249: goodnesse of nature and eek the goodnesse of grace; AelfH. I, 140, 33: þa godnysse ðines modes; cf. Bede 78, 23: of untrymnesse þaes gecyndes - from infirmity of nature; CP. 133, 14: ða heanesse ðaes haligdomes - the exellence of holyness; BR.W. 7, 32: þurh tyddernesse maensces gecyndes - through the frailty of human nature; CP. 399, 1: ða claennesse ðaere forhaefdnesse;- the purity of continence. 681, 251: the goddnesse of glorie; see 681, 249. 681, 250: the grace of the holy goost; TCH. 22,4:

mid þaes Halgen Gastes gyfe. 681, 254: an heer of his heed; AelfL. II, 218, 454: an haer heora heafdes. 681, 255: remembrance of the passion; Bede 242, 25: mid gemynd his synna; SW. 228, 54: deades munegunge; AelfH. II, 424: ðaera Seofon Slapera gemynd; Ibid. I, 618: ðises daeges gemynd; BR.W. 3, 24: haliges gewrites munegunge. 681, 256: remembrance of the travailles; 681, 258: remembrance of the foul spitting; Ibid.: remembrance of the buffettes; Ibid., remembrance of the foule mowes; Ibid.: remembrance of the repreves; 681, 259: remembrance of the nayles; Ibid.: remembrance of all the remenant of his passion; see 681, 255, above. 681, 259: the remenant of his passion; AelfH. I, 404: þa lafe ðaes hungres; Gen. 19, 32: sum laf beo hys cunnes. 681, 261: the body of man; Orm. ii, 257, 17551: mannees bodig; Leg.SA. 113, 7: manna lichaman. Same const.: 681, 262. 681, 264: the reson of man; SW. B.&Z., 227, 6: þe monnes wit. 681, 264: same const. as 681, 261. 682, 270: resonof man; see 681, 264. 682, 271: the caitif body of man; see 681, 261. 682, 272: no part of his body; Med.M. 6, 7-8: to þan uferan daele þaes lichaman; TOH. 114, 18: nenne dael þaes sares ne þare wunde. 682, 274: the bitternesse of my sinne; Bl.H. 55, 22: þa swetnesse þara synna; AelfH. Brt. 92, 7: for his synna micelnysse; Bl.H. 17, 36: þa beostra his agenra synna; AelfH. I, 584, 34: geallan biternysse. 682, 275: the passion of Jesu Crist; AelfH. I, 438: on Cristes browunge. 682, 276: by coveitise of temporel prosperitee; V. & V. worldes gitsinge; CP. 128, 15: sio geornfulness eordlicra ðinga. 682, 282: the peyne of all our wikkednesse; CP. 261, 13: from ðaem stice urra synna; Orm. I, 276, 7963: helless grimme pine. 682, 283: the hope of three thynges; Chrod. 26, 24: se hopa þaes toweardan aerystes; BR. 27, 11: be þam tohopan þaes godcundan edleanes. 682, 283: forgifnesse of sinnes; Bl.H. 45, 7: his synna forgifnesse; AelfH. I, 322, 24: to forgyfenysse ealra synna. 682, 283: the yifte of grace; CaedMP. 128, 2: bletsunga lean; Bede Brt. 64, 26: þa gife .. ecre eadignesse. 682, 283: the glorie of hevene; Bl.H. 27, 15: idel wuldor bisses middangeardes. 682, 285: forgifnesse of sinne; see 682, 283 above. 682, 288: remission of sinnes; see 675, 98, p. 88. 682, 288: hope of fruit - hope of grace; see 682, 283 above. 682, 288: foryifnesse of sinnes; see

682, 283; same const.: 682, 289. 682, 288: atte dore of thyn herte; Leg.SA. baes carcernes dyru; OP. Brt. 31, 11: from ðaere dura selfre disse beo. 682, 290: the foode of god; AH. 276, 17: wurmes fode; CP. 137, 18: ðaes modes foster ðe ðaes lichoman; AelfH. I, 456: ungesceadwisra nytena andlyfene.
Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 151.

Chaucer - T.&C.- 222, 50: In May, that moder is of monthes glade; AelfH. I, 14: ealra lybbendra modor; ibid. 442: Godes modor. 222, 77: Janus, god of entree; Wrt.Vocab. I, 527: wines god (Bacchus). 222, 58: part of loves shottes kene; Codex Ex. 379, 9: earfoða dael; ibid. 17: weana dael; Ibid. 133, 8: sceolde he sares þa gen dael adreogan. 223, 178: of worthinesse welle; Orm. ii, 319, 19320: off hiss godnessess welle. 224, 193: a swarm of been; Math. 8, 30: an swyna heord; AelfL. II, 192: miclne floc heorta. 224, 205: the freendliest man of grete estat, that ever I saw my lyve; Dial.G. 222, 27: manige odre aebeles cynnes faemnan; Ibid. 228, 6: se waes mycelre eadmodnesse and gestaeddignesse were If the const. is considered partitive: Dial.G. 278, 25: þaet aebeleste maeden þisse ylcan burge. 224, 225: for the love of god; 224, 246: same const; also 225, 290; 225, 309; 228, 500; 229, 577; 237, 1131; 242, 1476; 225, 309: for goddes love; AelfH. I, 266, 24: for ðaere micclan lufe Godes. 224, 243: with the grace of god; ESELeg. 101, 10: þoru ore louerdes grace. 226, 348: of beautie crop and rote; TCH. 134, 10: rotae ylces godes; AelfH. I, 256, 17: ealra yfelra ðinga wyrtruma. 226, 371: love of freendshipe; AelfH. II, 286, 10: lufu soðre broderraedene. 226, 379: love of freendes (subj. gen.); CaedP. 110, 7-9: hwaet sie freond-lufu elðeodigra uncer twega - what may be the friendly love of the foreigners of us two; If the const. is obj.gen.: Or. 66, 2: for bara cilda lufan. 227, 394: a party of beautee; TCH. 114, 13: þaes wuldraes and þaes wlites aenige dael. 227, 423: the verray mede of your behestę; AelfH. I, 484: hire gliges to mede forgeaf - gave as a reward of her dancing; Boeth.Brt. 58, 2: ða goodan haebben good edlean hiora goodes; Exod.P. 314: þaes daegweorces deop lean. 227, 436: Furies three of helle; Codex Ex. 279, 16-17: hean helle gast; S. Marh. 6, 31: helle hundes. 227, 443: god .. of the see; Wrt.Vocab. I, 527: wines god. 228, 528: the

fyn (death) ... of every wight; AelfH. I, 484: baes mannes dead; Ibid. 448: be geendunge daes arleasan Godes widersacan; Ibid. I, 526, 1: ealra baera arleasra ehtera geendunga. 230, 630: god .. of batayle; see 227, 443, p. 93. 232, 805: soun of belles; CP. 253, 17: bietles sueg; Bede 340, 5: cudne swet and hleodor heora clucgan. 233, 841: welle of worthinesse; see 223, 178, p. 93. 233, 844: rote of vertu; Bede 80, 13: of wyrtruman besmitenes gebohtes; see 226, 348, p. 93. 233, 843: stoon of sikernesse; Boeth. 27, 6: on bam faestan stane eadmetta. 233, 844: findere and heed of lust; Bl.H. 33, 7: heafod eallra unrihtwisra daeda. 233, 848: god of love; see 227, 443, p. 93. 233, 863: for feblesse of his yën; Med.Q. 10, 19: Wid eagena dymnysse. 233, 867: an heed of verre (glass); Beow. 1091-3: hringum .. faettan goldes; Codex Ex. 424, 28: fraetwum goldes. 233, 868: cast of stones; Bede 118, 5: mid waetra onweorpnesse. 234, 881: goodliest mayde of greet estat; see 224, 205, p. 93. 234, 888: the blisse of love; 234, 891: the parfit blisse of love; AelfL. 94, 9: on blisse eoweres edleanes; cf. Orm. i, Pref. 46: heffness blisse. 234, 909: lak of light; Bl. H. 19, 1: wana baes ecan leohtes. 235, 967: colde of night; Bede 28, 33: for wintres cyle. 236, 1038: termes of phisyk; 236, 1039: loves termes. 237, 1102: the cause of his cominge; Bede 252, 19: bone intingan his sidfaetes. 239, 1229: a stoon of jaspre; see 233, 943 above; also 233, 867; Bede 26, 14: on wecga orum ares and isernes leades and sedfres. 240, 1317: through the might of god; AelfH. I, 20: burh Godes mihte. 243, 1556: the time of meel-tyd; TCH. 68, 11: weorces timae; Bl.H. 27,23: ba tid baes faestenes.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 42.

Chaucer - Nonne Pr.- 542, 3983: clinking of your belles; see T.& C. 232, 805 above; cf. BR. 45, 11: mid baes mudes clypunge. 543: The None Preestes Tale of the Cok and Hen; Dial.G. 229, 3: eallra obra haligra wera gesaegene (obj.gen.); Bede 5, 24: Dara abbuda staer and spell dysses mynstres. 543, 4045: ascencioun of equinoxial; AelfH. I

442, 31: Be bysre heofonlican cwene upstige. 544, 4094: the remenant of his heres; Phoenix 185, 3: bana lafe; AelfH. I, 404: ba lafe ðaes hungres. 544, 4117: superfluitee of youre rede colera; AelfH. II, 218, 30: oferflowendnysse aetes oððe waetes. 544, 4125: of his look for fere; Bl.H. 43, 10: for rices mannes ege; CP. 264, 2: for ðaem ege .. ðaes wites. 544, 4131: do no fors of dremes; Or. 134, 21: Hy ðaes wealles nane gieman ne dydan. 544, 4134: up peril of my soule; AelfH. I, 240, 34: fraecednyssa baera sceapa. EEHVesp. 64, 4: to binre sawle forwyrde; cf. Orm. 1, 243, 7029: Till beggre sawle berrhless. 544, 4134: up peril .. of my lyf; see 544, 4134. 545, 4170: significacciouns ... of joye; AelfH. P.G. Brt. 108, 12: Hu seo ealde ae was getacnung toweardra binga. 545, 4178: congregacioun of people; Bede Brt.11, 1: to gesomnunge bara Godes beowa; EEHVesp. 23, 32: swa mycel menige baes folces. Hom.Aelf. I, 520, 10: rihtwisra manna gegaderung. 545, 4207: the west gate of the toun; same const. 545, 4225; Leg.SA. 122, 19: baere ceastre gatu; cf. Or. 128, 32: on ðaem eastende pisses middan-eardes. 545, 4230: vengeance and justice of this felonye; AelfH. I, 402, 7: for ðaere wrace heora mandaeda; Elene 1280: riht (justice) .. daeda gehwylcra. 545, 4238: the middel of the dong; Phoenix. 167, 14: of baes wuda midle. 546, 4248: ministres of that toun; Dial.G. 184, 21: ba land-leode baere yloan stowe; Ibid. 192, 3: ba gardiend baere ceastre. 546, 4293: in sighte of othere shippes; Har.H. 137, 27: toforan ealre beode ge-sihðe; Leg.SA. 122, 24: on baes folces gesihbe. 547, 4344: telle of laxatyves no store; see 544, 4131, above. 547, 4350: beautee of your face; Boeth. 21, 6: baere rosan wlite; TCH. 114, 8: be wlite .. Cristes ansyne. 547, 4395: ~~xxtx~~ ende of joye; Dial.G. 334, 7: naenig aende bara yfla; Bl.H. 139, 21: mines gewinnes ende. 548, 4411: a bed of wortes; CP. 397, 22: on ðaet hnesce bedd ðaes gesinscipes. 548, 4412: undern of the day; Bl.H. 141, 24: on ba nigoban tid baes daeges; Bede 462, 9: on dagunge baes fiftan daeges; Elene 140, daeges orde; Bede Brt. 12, 5: on aefenne baere neahte. 548, 4425: the opinioun of certeyn clerkis; Deut. H. 353, 18: wisra manna gedancas; BR. 63, 18: on ðaes abbodes dome; CP. 411, 16: ðone dom ures agnes modes. 548, 4450: counseil of wommen; 548, 4447: Wommannes counseil. 548, 4456: noon harm of no womman; Chron. 211, 1075 E: to baes

cynges unbearfe. 548, 4479: the cause of my cominge; Bede, 252, 19: bone intingan his sitfaetes. 549, 4508: the wisdom and discrecioun of youre fader; CP. 202, 14: to Ðaem Godes wisdome; CP. Brt. 33, 3: Ðaes lareowes unwisdome. 549, 4531: goddesse of plesaunce; Wrt.Vocab. I, 527: wines god . 550, 4576: berking of the dogges; Dial.G. 185, 3-4: leona grymetunge and hrydra gehlowe and eosola gehlyd - roaring of lions, lowing of cattle, braying of asses. 550, 4577: shouting of the men and wimmen; see 550, 4576; Gen.A. 2547: cirm arleasra; EHVesp. 22, 17: for heofunga bearfena; Exod.H. 253, 11: Israheles folces murcnunge. 550, 4582: swarm of bees; Math. 8, 30: an swyna heord; AelfL. II, 192; micelne flog heorta. 550, 4588: of bras v.. bemes; Codex Ex. 424, 28: fraetwum goldes; Beow. 1694: on Ðaem scennum sciran goldes; Ibid. 1091-3: hringum .. faettan goldes; C. & S. 553, 213: on seolfres sinc. 550, 4588: bemes .. of box; 550, 4589: bemes of horn; ibid. bemes .. of boon; see 550, 4588. 550, 4594: the hope and pryde eek of hir enemy; Beow. haepenra hyht; CP. 185, 1: Ða upahafenesse Ðara welegena; AelfH.328, 21: Þisses mannes .. upahefednys. 543, 4024: Of poynaunt sauce hir neded never a deel; AelfL. Brt. 99, 8: sumne dael baes meosses; Bede 396, 1: sumne dael baes haligwaetres.

Total Adnominal Periphrastics: 37.

Chaucer - Pard.T. 558, 464: a companye of yonge folk; Bede 38, 8: micle meniga monna aeghwaeÐeres hades; CP. 94, 7: unrim folces; Beow. 118: aebelinga gedriht; Leg.SA. 127, 16: mycel manigo baes folces. 558, 481: the fyr of lecherye; Bede 212, 27: unrihtre willunge fyr. 558, 499: cause first of our confusion; AelfH. I 194, 29: se forma intinga mennisces forwyrdes. 558, 500: original of our dampnacioun; see 558, 499. 559, 532: enemys of Cristes croys; Bede 442, 27: bone ealdon feond moncynnes; AelfH. I, 612: Godes feond. 559, 559: verray sepulture of mannes wit; AelfH. I,452: to baes halgan martyres byrgenne; OEMar. 48, 16: deadra manna byrgenna. 559, 591:

moder of lesinges and of deceite; AR. 278, 21: alre beawene moder; Ibid. 82, 18: leasunges feder. 559, 593: Blaspheme of Crist; AelfH. I, 498, 23: baes Halgan Gastes tal. 559, 594: wast also of catel and of tyme; Chron. I, 122, 999E: feog spilling. 560, 623: dees of gold; Beow. 1091-3: hringum .. faettan goldes. 560, 646: the second heste of god; Ayenb. 6, 11: be ober godes heste. 560, 658: for the love of Crist; see T. & C. 224, 225, p. 93 above. 560, 652: by the blode of Crist; Chaucer, Words of the Host, 555, 314: By corpus bones; Chaucer, Prologue of the Nonne Prestes Tale, 542, 3970: by seint Poules belle; Ibid., The Monk's Prologue; 530, 3087: By goddes bones; AelfH. I, 484: baes witegan blod. 562, 770: of florins fyne of golde y-coyned ... eighte busshels; Or. 190, 12: þrie brio mydd guldenra hringa. 563, 839: the beautee of thise florins; Bl.H. 197, 6: on goldes wlite & on seolfres; Boeth. 21, 6: baere rosan wlite. 563, 843: the trone of god; AelfH. I, 482: Godes brymsetl. 563, 862: a corn of whete; John 12, 24 (Rushw.): cornum hwaetes. 563, 891: signes of empoisoning; Codex Ex. 4, 18: wommes taon; AelfH. I, 306, 28: soðre lufe and arfaestnysse. 563, 898: blasphemour of Crist; AelfH. I, 398, 22: Cristes belaewan; Codex Ex. 97, 22: godes andsacan. 563, 905: the sinne of avaryce; CP. 312, 19: done undeaw daere gifernesse; Bl.H. 169, 6: seo synn baere swigunga. 563, 912: in-to the blisse of hevene; Orm. i, Pref. 46: intill heffness blisse. 564, 949: a relik of a seint; AelfL. Brt. 105, 15: of baes halgan reliquium; Ibid. 96, 26: baera apostola and martyra reliquias. 564, 953: in stede of relikes or of seintuarie; Brut. I, 11, 10: in kinges stude; G. & E. 21, 723: on gunes stede.

Total Agnominal Periphrastics: 26.

Appendix II

Appendix II contains a list of all the examples of each Type of the constructions discussed in Chapter .

Type 1 - Gen. A. - 492: þone deaðes beam; 2005: seo wepna laf.
Beow. - 2367: ða sioleða bigong.
Elene - 217: se wuldres beam; 664: ymb þaet lifes treow; 706: be ðam lifes treo; 827: aefter þam wuldres treo; 866: be ðam wuldres treo; 1026: þaet lifes treo.
CP. - 213, 19: se domes daeg; 287, 10: mid ðy speres orde.
Boeth. - 103, 4: se hellwara cyning.
Or. - 16, 34: þone saes earm; 24, 6: ofer ðone saes earm; 26, 30: on þam saes earme; 210, 31: on ðaem saes clife; 294, 12: to þaem rices noman.
Bede. - 114, 1: þone soðfaestnisse bodan.
Bl.H. - 27, 22: of þam fulwihtes baeþe; 51, 21: þaere sunnan haeto.
AR. - 11, 2: se hyredes ealdor; 32, 14: seo daegec þigen; 54, 7: se mynstres hordere.
Dial.G. - 87, 27-8: þone hiredes ealdor.
Guth. - 133, 237: se heofones bigengea.
AelfH. - Vol. I: 126, 8: se hundredes ealdor; 126, 21: to þam hundredes ealdre; 128, 19: mid þam hundredes ealdre; 132, 31: to þam hundredes ealdre; 248, 21: se hiredes ealdor; 248, 31: se hiredes ealdor; 374, 15: þone deofles ðen; Vol. II: 258, 7: se hundredes ealdor; 286, 21: se hirdes ealdor; 286, 25: to ðam hiredes hlaforde; 286, 29: þam hirdes hlaforde.
Corpus MS of the Gospels:
Math. - 8, 13: to þam hyndrydes ealdre; 13, 52: gelic þam hiredes ealdre; 20, 1: Same as 13, 52; 20, 8: se win-geardes hlaford; 24, 45: se hiredes ealdor; 28, 1: þam reste-daeges aefene; 8, 8: Same as 24,43.
Mark - 0.
Luke - 12, 39: se hiredes ealdor. 13, 25: same as 12, 39.
John - 0.
Chrod. - 12, 24: þa mynstres ealderas; 62, 13: ðam mynstres ealdrum; 82, 25: þa sawla frecednysse.
Nicod. - 502, 21: ongean þone wuldres cyning.
EEHVesp.- 21, 1: þan hundredes ealdren feo; 97, 22: þone lifes beh.
Med.Q. - 20, 4: to þam weres willan.
Hatton MS of the Gospels:
Math. - 8, 13: Same as Corpus; 13, 52: Same as

Corpus; 20, 1: Same as Corpus; 21, 45: þa sacerda ealdres; 8, 8: se hundredes ealdor; 27, 20: Same as 21, 45; 28, 1: Same as Corpus.
Mark - 15, 44: þanne hundredes man.
Luke - 7, 6: se hundredes ealdor; 12, 39: se hyrdes hlaford; 13, 25: se hirdes ealdor.
John - 12, 10: þa sacerdas aldres.
P.Chr. - 257, 1127 E: þone eorles sunu; 258, 1127 E: ða eorles sunu of Normandi.
TCH. - 16, 23: for þam blodes gyte.
Herb. - 79, 21, 2: abutan þan mannes swiran; 106, 76, 3: to þan innoþes sare; 120, 103, 1: þa hagoles hreohnysse.
V. & V. - 61, 25: for ðare worldes scame; 135, 15: wiđ þa flesches (h)lustes.
BR.W. - 43, 7: seo daeges þigen; 71, 20: se mynstres heordestre.
Brut - MS Caligula: 20, 3: for þan weorldes scome. Ref. is to Vol. I.
G. & E. - 1, 1: ðat rimes ren.
Brut - MS Otho:I,20, 3: for þane worles same; I, 4, 8: þan londes prest; I, 118, 18: for þam kinges bode; I, 229, 23: at þan kinges fote.
The three following examples should have been included under Bede, above:
122, 15: þa cyninges aldorbold; 122, 19: se cyninges þegn; 122, 20: þone cyninges þegn.
Total examples Type 1: 83.

Type 2 -

CP. - 263, 24: se Dryhtnes gast;
OEMar. - 14, 1-2: se drihtnes halga twelfta daeg; 74, 12: ymb þa drihtnes fotlastas; 74, 25: þa drihtnes fotlastas; 82, 27: þa hælendes þegnas.
Bl.H. - þam Drihtnes þearfum; 133, 36: se Drihtnes Gast.
Dial.G. - MS C: 50, 18: se drihtnes wer. MS H: 50, 17; 77, 11; 77, 8; 77, 24: Same as MS C 50, 18.
Mark - Corpus MS: 8, 38: ðone mannes sunu; 9, 9: þonne mannes sunu.
De NS - MS J: 119, 75: to þam drihtnes temple; 122, 170: ut of ðam drihtnes temple; 125, 190: same as 119, 75.
De NS - MS N: 119, 75: same as MS J; 125, 190: same as MS J.
TCH. - 2, 31: þone Monnes Sune; 10, 24: ðone Monnes Sune; 14, 21: aet þam Haelendes upstige.
Mark - Hatton MS: 8, 38: þane mannes sune; 9, 9: þanne mannes sune.
Total examples Type 2: 24.

Type 3 - CP. 165, 6: mid ðam Godes andan; 203, 15: to ðaem Godes wisdome; 215, 22: ða Godes lufe; 217, 19: ðone Godes alter; 257, 16: ða Godes giefe; 433, 8: on ðaem Salomones bocum; 433, 18: on ðaere Salomones beo.

Boeth. - 110, 30: se Platones cwide; 139, 21: be þaere Godes foretiohhunge; 142, 25: ymb ða Godes foretiohhunge.

Or. - 94, 18: to ðaem Godes huse; 290, 18: wið þa Godes þeowas.

Bede - 34, 24: ðone Cristes andettere; 36, 31: ðone Godes andettere; 58, 2: se Godes þeow 102, 20: se Godes wer; 102, 26: se Godes wer; 108, 4: mid þa Cristes cirican; 114, 19: þaet Godes eowde; 118, 15: se Godes wer; 56, 23: mid ðam Cristes þeowum; 114, 26: se Cristes þeow; 132, 19: se Godes wer.

OEMar. - 24, 17: þaem Godes men; 72, 16: on þaem godes ciricum; 84, 12: se godes þeow; 84, 21: þaem godes þegne; 98, 11: þone Cristes geleafan; 106, 20: on þaere godes andetnysse; 128, 22: to þaere godes ciricean; 170, 8: se godes þeow; 218, 6: same as 98, 11; 218, 13: seo godes faemne; 222, 5: þone Cristes þegn.

Bl.H. - 7, 31: se Cristes brydbur; 11, 19: seo Salomones raete; 15, 11: þa Cristes þegnas; 41, 36: þa Godes dreamas; 47, 36: þa Godes þeowas; 47, 26: þaem Godes folce; 49, 3: se Godes þeow; 71, 30: on þaem Saeteres daege; 73, 15: þaet Godes templ; 73, 16: se Godes man; 135, 3: ofer þa godes leorneras; 203, 22: to þam cyninga Cyninge.

Dial.C. - MS C: ðam Godes mer; Same const: 16, 1; 36, 22; 14, 18: se Godes man; Same const: 14, 22; 28, 17; 80, 14. 15, 16: þone Godes man; Same const: 39, 10. 17, 26: se Godes wer; Same const: 28, 10; 31, 18; 46, 29; 58, 9 and 20; 64, 1 and 31; 67, 15; 77, 7; 77, 25; 87, 8. 27, 10: þaere Godes gife. 27, 32: þone Godes þeow. 37, 19 and 38, 33: þone Godes þeowan; Same const. 46, 11. 29, 8: to þam Godes þeowe; 51, 4: þam Godes þeowe. 29, 20: be þam Godes maennene. 29, 29: seo Godes faemne. 29, 31: se Godes þeow; Same const: 35, 26; 37, 23; 38, 26; 39, 17; 89, 2. 68, 33: se Godes cniht; Same const: 69, 6. 72, 19: þone Godes ~~mxrx~~ dom. 77, 21: to þam Godes were; Same const: 78, 8.

Dial.C. - MS H: þone Godes man: 15, 14; 39, 10. þam Godes þeowe: 16, 1; 51, 4. 27, 8: þaere Godes gife. þone Godes þeow: 27, 30; 37, 19; 38, 33. se Godes þeow: 28, 9; 28, 17; 29, 29; 36, 27; 37, 24; 38, 23; 39, 16; 89,2. 29, 7: to þam

Godes þeowe. 29, 19: be þaere Godes þeowene. 29, 17: seo Godes faemne. se Godes wer: 31, 16; 35, 28; 37, 12; 46, 28; 58, 9; 58, 20; 64, 1 and 31. to þam Godes men: 36, 22. to þam Godes were: 78, 7. se Godes oniht: 68, 25; 69, 8.
BR. - 47, 16: to þam Godes weorce; 68, 5: toforan þam Godes weorce; 91, 4: toforen þam Godes weorce.
Guth. - 116, 54: se godes cempa. to þam godes were: 141, 20; 156, 38; 144, 5; 159, 17. se godes man: 147, 31. to þam godes men: 148, 5. þam godes were: 153, 15. se godes wer: 159, 17; 162, 35; 165, 78; 166, 100; 167, 121; 168, 133. 163, 39: to þaere godes lufan. 169, 154: seo Cristes þeowe. 173, 9: to þaere Cristes þeowan.
AelfH. - I,134, 25: to þam Godes temple. 146, 26: binnan þam Godes temple. 192, 25: se Godes sunu; same const.: 528, 17. 312, 4: þaet Godes folc. 312, 26: ðam Israhela folce; same const.: II, 202, 1. 372, 19: Se Godes apostol; same const.: II, 294, 12. 382, 4: Se Godes widerwinna. 420, 25: se Godes feond. 422, 32: Se Godes cyðere. 386,33: mid þam Godes ðeowum. 388, 6: ðone Godes cempan. 400, 8: to ðam Godes witegan. 400, 10: ðam Godes menn. 426, 29: to ðamGodes cydere; same const.: 430, 6. 436, 20: to þam Godes maedeneEustochium. 402, 19: seo Godes geladung. 406: binnan ðam Godes huse. 450, 9: Se Godes widersaca. 452, 17: wið ðone Godes widersacan. 452, 31: ðone Godes feond. 456, 10: se Godes apostol. 468, 4: ðone Godes apostol. 518, 7: to ðam Godes menn. 57C, 31: ðone Godes mann. II, 224, 4: þa Godes ðeowas. II, 164, 5: ðone Godes feond. II, 214, 35: ða Godes ðeowas.
Chrod. - 12, 12: ða Godes þearfan. 72, 1: butan þam Godes dreame.
De NS - MS J: 122, 174: ða godes gyfe. 127, 360: on þaere godes ae. 129, 425: on þam godes temple. 129, 427 and 443: to ðam godes temple. 130, 460: to ðam godes temple.
De NS - MS N: 122, 172: Same as MS J, 122, 174. 127, 358: same as J, 127, 360. 129, 424: same as J, 129, 425. 129, 427; and 129, 438: same as J, 129, 427 and 129,443. 122, 170: ut of þam godes temple. 130, 454: same as J, 130, 460.
EEHVesp.- 21, 19: se Godes feond. 28, 29: Seo Godes geladung. 30, 11: binnen þan Godes huse. 41, 10: of þaere Godes sande. 42, 5: to þan Godes maedene Eustochium. 50, 27: Se Godes widersaca. 51, 28: wið þone Godes widersaca. 52, 4: þone Godes feond. 64, 27: to þan Godes maen Tobiam.
Chron. - 39, 680 E: þone Cristes gelaefan. 23, 616 E: þa Godes hyrde.
Lb.H. - 9, 6: to þam setteres dei.

TCH. - 16, 13: to þam Godes weorce. 28, 14: þeo Cristes boc. 36, 16: on þam Godes itaelde. 38, 31: þe Godes apostol. 108, 19: þa Cristes þeignaes. 112, 23: þa Godes bearn. 112, 28: be þam Cristes halgaen.
V. & V. - 83, 33: ðane froure gost.
BR.H. - 63, 13: to þam Godes weorce. 63, 15: to þam Godes weorce.
Orm. - ii, 177, 15287: þe Laferrd Cristess posstless.
Total examples Type 3: 209.

Type 4 - Gen.A. - 260: wiđ þone hehstan heofnes wealdend. 1004: se cystleasa cwalmes wyrhta. 1669: þa foremeahtige folces raeswan.
Elene - 750: se halga heahengla god.
OEMar. - 20, 11: on þaem micclan wintres cele. 20, 12: on þaere micclan sumeres haete. 32, 3: se aeđela þeoda lareow. 38, 28: se aeftera worolde daeg; 40, 14: se þridda worolde daeg. 42, 15: se feorđa worolde daeg. 44, 23: se fifta worolde daeg. 46, 9: se sexta worolde daeg. 48, 2: se seofođa worolde daeg.
Bl.H. - 27, 25: se egeslica domes daeg. 57, 20: on þon bifigendan domes daeg. 61, 5: þone bifgendan domes daeg. 101, 28: þone egesfullan domes daeg. 115, 26: on þa halgan þunres dei. 119, 25: aet þam ytmestan eorþan gemaerum.
Exod.H. - 126, 24: þaet maeste fleogena cynn.
BR. - 1, 8: mid þam strencstum and þam beorhtestum hyrsumnesse waepnum. 26, 3: Be đam ođran eadmodnesse staepe. 26, 4: Ođer eadmodensse staepe. 26, 11: Be đam đriddan eadmodnesse staepe. 26, 12: đridde eađmodnesse staepe. 26, 16: Be đam feorđan eadmodnesse staepe. 26, 17: Feorđa. 28, 11: Be đam fiftan eađmodnesse staepe. 29, 1: Be đam syxtan Eađmodnesse Staepe. 29, 9: Be đam seofođan eađmodnesse steape. 29, 16: Be đam ehteđan eađmodnesse staepe. 29, 18: se gemaena mynstres regol. 30, 1: Be đam nigeđan eađmodnesse staepe. 30, 7: Be đam teođan eađmodnesse steepe. 30, 11: Be đam endlyftan eadmodnesse staepe. 31, 1: Be đam twelftan eadmodnesse staepe. 1
Chrod. - 19, 17: of þam getrywestan mynstres þeowum. 96, 7: se glaewa cyroan lareow.
EEHVesp. - 96, 28: se aeđela þeoda lareow.
Chron. - 235, 1087 E: se arwurđa muneca feder and ðuer Landfranc.
TCH. - 128, 1: on þa deopestae helles grunde.

BR.M. - 3, 10: mid þam strengastum and þam beorhtestum hyrsumysse wepnum. 35, 20: þe oðer eadmodnesse staepe. 35, 28: þe þridde eadmodnesse staepe. 35, 33: þe feorþe eadmodnysse staepe. 37, 27: þe fifta eadmodnyssa stape. 27, 9: se forme aeadmodnysse staepe. 39, 7: þe syxte eadmodnysse steepe. 39, 14: þe seofaþe eadmodnysse staepe. 39, 22: þe eahteþa eadmodnysse staepe. 39, 21: þe nygede eadmodnysse staepe. 41, 2: þe teoda eadmodnysse staepe. 41, 6: þe endlyfta eadmonyssa staepe. 41, 12: þe twelfta eadmodnysse staepe.

Total examples Type 4: 57.

Type 5 - Or. - 16, 28; 30; 32: þone ilcan saes earm.
Dial.G.- MS C: 63, 11: butan þam ylcan temples ineardiend.

Total examples Type 5: 4.

Type 6 - Beow. - 2977: se hearda Higelaces þegn.
CP. - 245, 4: se micla and se maera and se egeslica Godes daeg. 263, 20: sio fulfremede Godes lufu.
Boeth. - 46, 22: se araeda Romwara heretoga.
Bede - 34, 22: se foresprecena Godes man. 38, 25: se arwurðesta Godes andettere. 60, 16: mid þy halgan Cristes maele. 70, 29: þone forhtiendan Godes dom. 80, 25: þaem aldan Godes folce.
GDMar. - 214, 24: se aeresta dryhtnes þegen.
Bl.H. - 71, 18: on þaet halige Salomannes templ.
BR. - 31, 10: to þam egesfullan Godes dome; 31, 19: to þaere soðan Godes lufe. 85, 21: þa fulne Godes ege.
Dial.G.- MS C: 40, 28: þone unscyldigan Ionathanes sunu. 40, 33: in þam diglan Godes dome. 60, 14: se aceenneda Godes sunu.
Dial.G.- MS H: 40, 26: þone unscyldigan Ionathes sunu. 44, 11: se forecwedena Godes þeow. 60, 14: se ankenneda Godes sunu. 88, 3-4: þaere eadigan Godes cennestran.
Guth. - 136, 16: se stranga Cristes cempa. 161, 1: se leofa Godes þeow.
AelfH. - Vol. I: 128, 26: se eadmoda Godes Sunu. 352, 21: ðone unsymnian Godes Sunu. 402, 15: ðone forman Godes cyðere. 434, 33: ðone halgan Godes cyðere. 448, 10: be ðaere maeran Godes meder. 452, 34: to ðaere halgan Godes meder. 542, 34: þa sigefaestan Godes frynd. 552, 21: þa gesibsuman Godes bearn. 618: se miccla Godes daeg. Vol. II: 168, 17: se eadiga Godes ðeow. 222, 18: se gehadoda Godes ðeow. 224, 8:

Ða æðelan Godes ðeowas. 288, 8: on þaere feorðan Cristes boc. 424: Ða seofan Godes ðegenas. 424: þas seofon geleaffullan Godes cempan.
EEHVESP. - 18, 1: se gehadode Godes þeowe. 25, 9: þa seofen geleaffulle Godes caempen. 25, 17: þa seofen Godes þeignes. 28, 25: þone forme Godes cyðere. 48, 29: þan aewfaestan Godes þeowen. 52, 6: to þaere halgen Godes moder. 59, 25: þa forme Cristes boc. 72, 31: se mycela Godes daeig. 85, 6: þone wuldrigende Godes Sune. 99, 25: þone andrystlice Godes dome.
Chron. - 139, 994 E: se halige Godes modor. 239, 1104 E: se forma Pentecostes daeg.
Lb.H. - 11, 26: þe þridde godes heste.
TCH. - 12, 16: þa halgae Godes lare. 72, 10: þa halga Cristes boc. 92, 1-2: ðeo soðe Godes lufae and monnae. 114, 25: þa scinendae Cristes ansyne. 136, 1: þeo halige Cristes boc.
Ayenb. - pp. 5-11: þe uerste Godes heste, þe oþer Godes heste, þe þridde Godes heste, etc., up to: te tende Godes heste.
BR.W. - 41, 19-20: tþ þan egfulle Godes dome. 41, 26: to þare soðan Godes lufe. 109, 6: þe fulne Godes ege.
Total examples Type 6: 69.

Type 7 - CP. - 431, 29: on daere ilcan Salomones boc.
OEMar. - 206, 28: seo ylce godes þeowen.
El.H. - 13, 2: se lifigenda Godes Sunu.
Dial.G. - MS C: 14, 16: se ylca Godes þeow. 87, 5-6: se ylca Godes wer.
Dial.G. - MS H: 87,6: se ilcan Godes þeow.
AelfH. - se Almihtiga Godes Sunu: 120, 21; 128, 20; 136, 4; 140, 7; 324, 11; 338, 30; 420, 11. 324, 11: se ylca Godes Gast. 444, 9: þurh þone ylcan Godes Gast.
De NS - MS J: 124, 246: se ylca godes engel.
EEHVesp. - 44, 33: þurh þan ilcan Godes Gast. 32, 10: se ylca Godes Gast.
Total examples Type 7: 18.

Type 8 - Gen. A. - 300: hehsta heofones waldend. 1198: freoðosped folces wisa. 2019: an gara laf. 2857: gamolferhð goldes brytta. 2915: an wuldres god.
Daniel - 203: haeðen heriges wisa; same const., 540. 214: frecne fyres wylm. 228: frecne fyres lige. 234: in faeðm fyres lige. 262: frecne fyres haeto. 235: mihtig metodes weard. 350: wearmlic wolcna scur. 458: halig heofonrices weard. 465: grim gleda nið. 667:

foremihtig folca raeswa.
Beow. - 400: þrydlic þegna heap. 840: atol yða geswing. 2512: frod folces weard. 2774: eald enta geweorc.
Elene - 77: wlitig wuldres boda. 89: wliti wuldres treo. 301-2: fram unclaenum .. deofla gastum. 488: soð sigora frea. 527: selust sigeleana seald.
GP. - 385, 3: nanne gastes freodom.
Gr. - 18, 19: fiftyne mearðes fell. 182, 23: aenne eles dropan.
Bede - 40, 33: ungeheredre leoma toslitnysse. 122, 23: oðerne cyninges þegn. 134,23: oþer cyninges wita. 136, 5: þis monna lif.
OEMar. - 22, 1: lytel weatres dryne. 24, 23: on wid saewes grund. 28, 16: ongen þissum deofles hunde. 70, 15: micel cnihta weorod. 118, 18: sum caempena ealdormon.
Bl.H. - 13, 11: wið eallum deofles costnungum. 99, 4: of eallum deofles costnungum. 123, 16: ealle deofles men. 123, 61: ealne deofles willan. 131, 31: Halig frofre Gast. 207, 32: manigfealdlice ciricean þegnas.
BR. - 2, 16: on micelre folces menge. 20, 3: mid hwatum hyrsumnesse fet. 65, 6: fulle wines gemet. 83, 8: for missenlicum deofoles gebysmerungum. 105, 18: aelone regoles þeaw. 131, 12: yfel biternesse anda and aefst. 138, 6: micel maegena tostencennes.
Dial.G. - MS C: 46, 21: swa ormaetne haligdomes hlisan.
Dial.G. - MS H: 15, 9: sum deaðes scyfe. 15, 31: naenne waeteres stream.
AelfH. - Vol.I: 12: to wlitegum engla gecynde. 380, 19: ðisne deofles ðen. 474, 27: ðurh aenigne deofles craeft. 526, 13: mislice manna daeda. 578, 26: mid menigfealdum ðeowracena teartnyssum. 580, 26: to anum waeteres drence. 610: þas engla werod. II, 180, 13: aenig preosthades mann.
Exodus - 126, 21: mid mislicum ðeogena cynne.
Four Gospels - Corpus MS:
Mark: - 5, 11: mycel swyna heord. 10, 19: ofer aelc feondes maegen. 21, 11: mycele eorþan styrunga.
Ermah. - 143, 123: aenigne deofles bigenog.
Chrod. - 74, 15: micel modes towcrpennys.
LEHVesp. - 69, 18: þas engla werod. 70, 15: on nealaecunge middeneardes geaendunge. 105, 18: aelc deofles costnung.

Med.Q. - 18, 10: blac rammes wul. 18, 15: of healfsodenre rammes lungene. 18, 26: niwe bares lifere.
Chron. - 35, 671 E: mycele fugla well. 52
TCH. - 56, 25: alle deofles costungae. 114, 13: nan deofles mon. 126, 18: egeslic toðene grind.
Luke - Hatton MS: 10, 19: aelc feondes maegen. 17, 6: an senepes corn. 21, 11: mycele eorðe steriunge.
Brut - MS Caligula: 43, 17: muchel folkes dream.
V. & V. - 53, 10: on ðese liues trewe.
BR.W. - 27, 22: mid hwatum hyrsumnysse fet. 87, 8: fulle wynes gemet. 107, 1: for mystlicum deofles gebismerungum. 121, 29: aelone regoles þeaw. 145, 9: yfel biternesse ande and aefst. 139, 30: micel maegene tostencednes.
Trin.H. - 11: fele swilche deueles craftes. 115: þis blissene king.
Orm. - ii, 207, 16134: Hat lufess fir.
AR. - 50, 25: mid ewike worldes men.
PM. L. - 256: Med ierne domes men. 299: of þos helle pine.
PM. T. - 260: Medgierne domes men. 303: wiđ þos helle pine.
PM. E. - 256: med georne domes men. 299: of ðas helle pine.
PM. J. - 252: Med-yorne domes men.
G. & E. - 17, 581: Ilc wateres springe.
Total examples Type 8: 100.

Type 9 - Gen. A. - 199: eall worulde gesceaft.
Boeth. - 103, 2: eall hellwara witu.
Bede - 90, 27: in sumne saes sceat. 126, 30: sum cynges þegn. 136, 3: an eagan bryhtm.
Bl.H. - 5, 23: eall wifa cynn. 5, 31: eall wifa cynn. 7, 7: on eallum monna cynne. 27, 15: eal eorþan rice. 51, 29: eal eorþan wela. 59, 2: ealle eorþan waestmas. 83, 10: eal engla cynn. 91, 23: eal tungla leoht. 93, 23: eall engla cynn. 93, 13: eall eorþan maegen. 91, 27: eall heofona maegen. 103, 4: eal manna cyn. 115, 32: ofor ealle engla preatas; same const: 123, 13. 137, 11: eallum manna cynne.
BR. - 27, 7: ealle lifes widerweardnesse. 55, 1: Ealle mynstres fata. 75, 9: mid nanum weorces ungemete. 85, 16-17: on eallum mynstres þenungum. 125, 6-7: eal mynstres fadung and ende-byrdnesse.

Dial.G. - MS C: 0. MS H: 88, 6: sum hiredes hlaford.
AelfH. - I, 126, 5: sum hundredes ealdor. I, 128, 20: aenig hundredes ealdor. I, 338, 31: eal engla werod. I, 498, 27: nan synna forgifenys. II, 286, 17: Sum hiredes ealdor.
Exod. - 126, 21: eall fleogena cynn.
Math. - Corpus MS: 4, 8: ealle middan-eardes ricu. 8, 5: an hundredes ealdor. 21, 33: sum hiredes ealdor. 24, 30: ealle eorþan maegþa.
Chrod. - 69, 24: sume lustes racentan. 85, 5: nan mynstres ealdor.
De NS. - MS J: 122, 189: ofer ealle wifa cynn.
De NS. - MS N: 120, 114: an sparewaen nest.
EEHVesp. - 82, 35: eall helle werod.
Lb.H. - 35, 36: bi-foren al heuene wara, and be-foren al eorðe wara, and bi-foren al helle wara.
TCH. - 26, 8: Sum hundredes ealdor. 56, 1: ofer alle neorcxnaewonges murhðe.
Herb. - 82, 4: wið ealle naeddre cun. 112, 86, 1: ealle naeddre slite.
Math. - Hatton MS: 4, 8: ealne middan-eardes riche. 8, 5: an hundredes ealdor. 21, 33: sum hyrdes ealdor. 24, 30: ealle eorðan maegða.
Luke - Hatton MS: 7, 2: sum hundred-mannes þeowa.
V. & V. - 35, 3: alle worldes wele and blisse. 67, 19: alle worldes wele.
Trin.H. - 137: of alle wifes children.
BR.W. - 37, 7? ealle liues wiþerweardnesse. 73, 7: Ealle mynstres fata. 109, 1: on eallum mynstres þenunge.
Total examples Type 9: 60.

Type 10 - Beow. - 341: wlanc Wedera leod.
Or. - 60, 1: mid unasecgendlicre Godes tacnunge. 216, 21: an Ueriatuses þegn. 264, 12: eall Dauides cynn.
Bede - 34, 14: sumne Godes mann. 38, 25: rihte Godes dome. 58, 24: sylfrene Cristes mael. 98, 25: eallum Cristes circum. 102, 10: and ealre Godes cirican. 132, 23: 156, 15: sum Godes þeow.
OEMar. - 56, 12: an godes engel. 62, 13: on eallum godes ciricum. 62, 13: eall godes folc. 106, 9: to þysse Crystes faemnan. 128, 22: sume godes cyrican. 132, 9: eall Romana dugoð.

Bl.H. - 7, 26: halig Godes Sunu. 29, 26: soþ Godes Sunu. 45, 1: nanum Godes þearfan. 137, 25: ealle Drihtnes apostolas. 145, 27: opre Cristes þegnas.
AelfH. - Vol. I: 136, 1: micelne Godes ege. 146, 27: sum Godes mann. 284, 26: eal Godes geladung. 304, 6: nanne Godes ege. 306, 35: twegen Godes men. 346, 3: þas Godes ðegnas. 346, 17: Sume Godes ðeowan. 368, 18: Eal Godes geladung. 368, 20: Ealle Godes cyrcan. 386, 17: sum Godes ðegen. 474, 32: halig Godes hus. 492, 8: Gehwilc Godes ðeow. 514, 4: Eallum Godes ðearfum. 514, 15: rihtwis Godes þeow. 518, 16: Sum Godes engel. 542, 4: þisum Godes cempan. 546, 8: eadige Godes cennestre. 554, 16: to eallum Cristes limum. 560, 12: eal Francena rice. Vol. II: 212, 2: on eallum Godes lacum. 212, 5: ealle Godes ðenunge. 224, 18: and ealle Godes ðeowas. 248, 6: nan Godes ðeow. 258, 8: soð Godes Bearn.
Aelfric's Heptateuch:
Exodus - 118, 28: ealle drihtnes word; same const.: 155, 4 and 155, 3. 124, 5: ofer eall Egipta land: 124, 5; 6; 125, 16 and 17; 126, 24; 127, 9 and 1; 129, 22 and 23; 130, 6 and 7; 131, 14 and 21; 133, 6. on eallum Egipta lande: 129, 24 and 25; 131, 15 and 19; 132, 22. 129, 25: eall Egipta gaers. 132, 3: beforan eallum Pharaones folce. 165, 1: eall Israhela folc. 165, 3: to eallum Israhela folce; same const.: 208, 22; 233, 44; 227, 1. 227, 7: beforan eallum Israela folc; same const.: 225, 2. 226, 10: eall Israela folc; same const.: 215, 11. The constructions beginning with 208, 22 are in Deuteronomy, to which add: 282, 43: ealle godes englas.
Luke - Corpus MS: 3, 3: into eall iordanes ricae. 4, 4: of aelcum godes worde. 13, 16: þas abrahames dohtor.
Ermah. - 138, 12: ealle godes maesse-preostas. 141, 75: mid miclum Godes ege.
Chrod. - 87, 36: sum Cristess þegen.
Nicod. - 490, 4: eall Ysrahela land. 490, 34: myd eallum godes folce.
EEHVesp. - 3, 10: aegne Godes freond. 63, 9: rihtwis Godes þeowe. 35, 30: ealle Godes bydeles. 64, 7: aenne Godes þeowwe. 64, 24: Sum Godes aengel. 62, 38: On eallen Godes bebodan. 76, 2: to eallen Cristes lymen. 92, 24: On eallen Godes bebodan. 92, 33: eall Godes ae and witegene bec.

P.Chr. - 259, 1129 E: of ealle Godes rihtes.
TCH. - 32, 18: al Godes folc. 104, 17: aelcne Godes halge. 118, 3: alle Godes halgaen.
Luke - Hatton MS: 3, 3: into eall iordanes riche. 4, 4: of aelcen godes worde. 13, 16: Das abrahames dohter.
Lb.H. - 15, 8: þas godes lage.
Trin.H. - 23: holi godes hus. 27: alle godes hese; same const. 43, 5. 107: sum godes gife.
V. & V. - 19, 21: ðese godes hali wordes. 29: soþ Godes Sunu. 51, 20: mid rihte godes dome. 63, 10: Of ðesere godes dradnesse. 63, 25: ðese godes giue. 65, 15: ðurh ðessere godes giue. 69, 33: mid ðessere godes giue; same const. 87, 5. 65, 10: an oðer godes giue; same const.: 71, 6; 81, 12; 85, 28; 91, 8. 67, 31: no oðre godes forbodes. 69, 17: non godes word. 81, 8: ðurh ðese godes wordes. 117, 6-7: soð mannes sune ... soð godes sune. 127, 4: michel godes wraðþe. 131, 26: alle Cristes gecorene.
Orm. - i, 11, 410: Wiþþ alle Godess engless. ii, 214, 16312: summ Godess temmple. ii, 233, 16850: mikell Godess fasse folle.
SW. - 263, 13: alle Godes reades.
PM. L. - 276: muchel godes hete and muchel godes georre. 309: Alle godes lawe.
PM. T. - 280: muchel godes hete and muchel godes eorre.
PM. E. - 276: muchel godes hate and muchel godes eorre. 309: alle godes lage.
PM. J. - 274: muchel godes hete and muchel godes eorre.
PM. M. - 262: muchel godes hate and muchel godes erre. 277: alle godes lage.
Total examples Type 10: 152.

Type 11 - Boeth. - 28, 9: eall þises middaneardes wela.
OEMar. - 44, 24: eall fleotendra fixa cyn. 92, 27: ealle þara monna hus.
RR. - 93, 10: ealle þaes regoles beboda. 107, 15: be ealre þaes halgan regoles gymene.
Dial.G. - MS H: 44, 14: ealle þaere cyrcean ciellan. 57, 12: ealle þaes mynstres fatu.
Aelfric's Heptateuch:
Exod. - 135, 17: eall þaere eorðan dust. 133, 5: ealle þara nytena frumcennedan. 136, 29: eall hira nytena frumcenned.
Deut. - 224, 42: ealle eowres landes waestmas. 228, 12: ealle þisse aa word.
Four Gospels:
Math - 10, 30 (Corpus MS): ealle eowres heafdes loccas. 27, 1: ealle þaera sacerda ealdras.

Luke - Corpus MS: 12, 7: ealle eowres heafdes loccas.
Math. - Hatton MS: 10, 30: same as Corpus. 27, 1: ealle þare sacerda ealdres.
Luke - Hatton MS: 12, 7: same as Corpus.
V. & V. - 39, 25: on alle þines lifes time.
PM. J. - 158: al þes worldes weole.
BR.W. - 45, 16: acalle þes sealmesanges mycelnisse. 117, 20: ealle þaes regules bebode. 123, 16: be ealre þes haligan reogeles gymene. 136, 26: eall þaes mynstres dihtung and endebyrdnesse.
Brut. - MS Otho: 22, 11: al þat londes folk.
Total examples Type 11: 25.

Type 12 - Bl.H. - 197, 28: þas welegan mannes ungeendod word.
BR. - 69, 9: for sumum hwilces unþeawes leahtre.
Dial.G. - MS H: 23, 21: sum maeres lifes munuc. 43, 31: sum arwurðes lifes wer; same const.: 71, 1. 83, 26-7: sum godes weorkes wer.
Guth. - 158, 6: be sumum arwyrðes lifes bropor.
AelfH. - I, 206, 20: manega ðaes folces menn. I, 384, 4: eal ðaes waelhreowan caseres folc. I, 398, 10: ealle þaes hades menn.
Chrod. - 95, 25: to mislicum þaes lichaman untrumnyssum.
EEHVesp.- 75, 14: ealle heora modes styrungan. 97, 7: On eallen þaes mannes life.
Chron. - 216, 1086 E: ealle þaes cynges clerecas. 254, 1124 E: ealle þes eorles castelas. 237, 1101 E: ealle his faeder land.
TCH. - 50, 24: Al þaere forgyfenesse to(h)opae 114, 9: alle þare sunne beorhtnesse.
V. & V. - 107, 19: alle þes mannes ðeawes.
Total examples Type 12: 19.

Type 13 - Aelfric's Heptateuch:
Gen. H. - 86, 13: eall ðaera Silhearwena land.
Exod. H.- 135, 21: ealle Israhela folces ealdras.
Total examples Type 13: 2.

Type 14 - Bede - 150, 12: sum micel gylden Cristes mael.
BR. - 3, 4: þeos labiende Godes stefn.
Dial.G. - MS C: 44, 10: þes forecwedena Godes þeowa.
Guth. - 100, 4: eallum geleafullum godes folcum.

AelfH. - I, 352, 1: Sum eawfaest Godes ðegen. 514, 13: sumne rihtwisne Godes ðeow.
EEHVesp.- 19, 2: Sum aewfaest Godes þeign. 19, 6-7: Sum aewfaest Godes þeign. 63, 6: sumne rihtwisan Godes þeow.
BR.W. - 5, 20: þeos laþiende Godes stefene.
Total examples Type 14: 10.

Type 15 - AelfH. - II, 194, 20: eal þaet Israhela folc.
EEHVesp.- 92, 36: eall seo Godes lufe.
Total examples Type 15: 2.

Type 16 - Deut. - 214, 7: ealle þa maeron drihtnes weorc.
Chron. - 123, 978 E: ealle þa yldestan Angelcynnes witan.
Total examples Type 16: 2.

Type 17 - Or. - 28, 12: an lytel saes earm.
BR. - 31, 18: ealle þisse eaðmodnesse staepas. 95, 14: on aenium oþerum mynstres þingum.
AelfH. - I, 556, 8: fram gesewenlicum arleasum deofles limum.
EEHVesp.- 76, 24-6: fram gesewenlicen arleasen deofles lymen.
Chron. - 73, 874 E: anum unwisum cynges þegne.
BR.W. - 41, 25: eallan þas eadmodnysse upstaepes. 115, 15: on enigum oðrum mynstres þingum.
AR. - 184, 4-5: a lutel ðeawes drop.
Total examples Type 17: 9.

Type 18 - Or. - 14, 10: þurh þaere anre burge wlenco.
Boeth. - 8, 28: þa mines modes eagan.
BR. - 20, 5: seo foresaede þaes lareowes haes. 44, 16: þaet þa hunteontigandfiftig þaes salteres sealmas.
Herb. - 124, 110, 3: þane ðriddan daeges fefere.
BR. W. - 27, 23: seo forsaede ðaes lareowes haes. 47, 11: aefter þam ferþa repsa beginn. 59, 11: þ hundredandfiftig þaes sealteres sealma.
Total examples Type 18: 8.

Type 19 - Bede - 62, 18: þurh geleafan þaere halgan Cristes cirican.
Bl.H. - 13, 1: aefter þaere bysne þaere halgan Godes cyningan. 217, 12: manigra Godes þeowa gastlic faeder.
AelfH. - I, 438, 6: þaere gesaeligan Godes cennestran þenunge. 448, 23-4: be geendunge

ðaes arleasan Godes wiðersacan Iulianes. I, 456, 1: for ðaes halgan Godes ðegnes neawiste.
Total examples Type 19: 6.

Type 20 - AelfH. - II, 192, 13: þus cwð Drihten Israhela God.
Luke - Corpus MS: 1, 68: Gebletsud si drihten israhela god.
Luke - Hatton MS: i, 68: Ge-bletseð syo drihten israele god.
TOH. - 30, 8: Ibledsod is þe Drihten israele ðeodae God.
Total examples Type 20: 4.

Type 21 - Exod.H. - 116, 5: drihten þinra fadera god. Latin: dominus deus patrum suorum.
Deut. - 202, 11: Drihten eowre faedera god. Latin: Dominus deus patrum vestrorum. 204, 1: Same const. as 202, 11; same Latin.
Total examples Type 21: 3.

Type 22 - Dial.G. - MS C: 43, 32: sum swide arwurðes lifes man. 56, 15: sum waes swyþe arwyrðes lifes wer. 70, 35: sum swyþe arwyrðes lifes wer. 83, 26: sum swyþe godes weorces wer. 88, 1: sum swiðe wundorlices lifes wer.
Dial.G. - MS H: 88, 1: sum swyðe wundorlices lifes wer.
Total examples Type 22: 6.

Bibliography

The bibliography consists of three parts, as follows:

Part I

Part I includes the documents consulted for the main body of the investigation, that is, it includes all the documents for which we have presented statistics in the various tables, and also those documents from which we have collected the examples discussed in Chapter on Concord.

AelfH.	-	Homilies of the Anglo-Saxon Church, Vols. I and II, ed. by Benjamin Thorpe, London, 1844-46.
AR.	-	The Ancren Riwle, ed. by James Morton, Camden Society, London, 1853.
Ayenb.	-	Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, ed. by Richard Morris, EETS 23, 1866.
Bede	-	The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. by Thomas Miller, EETS 95 (Part I, sec. 1), 1890; EETS 96 (Part I, sec. 2), 1891; EETS 110 (Part II, sec. 1), 1898; EETS 111 (Part II, sec. 2), 1898.
BR.	-	Die Angelsächsischen Prosabearbeitungen der Benedictinerregel, ed. by A. Schroer, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. II, Kassel, 1885.
BR.W.	-	Die Winteney-Version der Regula S. Benedicte, ed. by M. M. Arnold Schroer, Halle, 1888.
Beow.	-	Beowulf, ed. by Fr. Klaeber, Boston, 1922.
Bispel	-	An Bispel, ed. by Richard Morris in Old-English Homilies, Series I, EETS 34, 1868.
Bl.H.	-	The Blickling Homilies of the Tenth Century, ed. by Richard Morris, EETS 58, 1874.
Boeth.	-	King Alfred's Boethius, ed. by W. J. Sedgefield, Oxford, 1899.
Brut	-	Layamons Brut, ed. by Sir Frederic Madden, Vols. I and II, London, 1847.
Chaucer	-	The Student's Chaucer, ed. by W. W. Skeat, Oxford.
Chrod.	-	The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, ed. by A. S. Napier, EETS 150, 1914.
CP.	-	King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. by Henry Sweet, EETS 45, 1871.

Dan.	-	Daniel, ed. by R. P. Wülker, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. II, Leipzig, 1894.
De NS.	-	De Nativitate Sancte Mariae, ed. by Bruno Assmann, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. III, Kassel, 1889.
Deut.	-	Deuteronomy, ed. by C. W. M. Grein, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. I, Cassel & Goettingen, 1872. This is part of Aelfric's translation of the Heptateuch.
Dial.G.	-	Bischofs Waerferth Von Worcester Übersetzung Der Dialoge Gregors Des Grossen, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. V, Leipzig, 1900. Both MSS are in this edition.
EEHVesp.	-	Early English Homilies from MS Vespasian D XIV, ed. by Rubie D.-N. Warner, EETS 152, (Part I), 1915.
ESELeg.	-	The Early South-English Legendary, ed. by C. Horstmann, EETS 87, 1887.
Elene	-	Elene, ed. by R. P. Wülker, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. II, Leipzig, 1894.
Ermah.	-	Ermahnung zu christlichem leben, ed. by Bruno Assmann, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. III, Kassel, 1889.
Exod.	-	Exodus, ed. by C. W. M. Grein, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. I, Cassel & Goettingen, 1872. Part of Aelfric's Heptateuch.
F.of L.	-	þe forme of liuyng, ed. by C. Horstmann, Yorkshire Writers - Richard Rolle of Hampole, London, 1895.
Gen.	-	Genesis, ed. by C. W. M. Grein, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. I, Cassel & Goettingen, 1872. Part of Aelfric's Heptateuch.
Gen.R.	-	Genesis, ed. by R. P. Wülker, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. II, Leipzig, 1894.
G.& E.	-	Genesis and Exodus, ed. by R. Morris, EETS 7, 1865.
Guth.	-	Das angelsächsische Prosa-Leben des hl. Guthlac, ed. by Paul Gonser, Heidelberg, 1909.
Havel.	-	Havelok the Dane, ed. by W. W. Skeat, EETSES IV, 1868.
Herb.	-	Das Herbarium Apuleii, ed. by Hugo Berberich, Angl. Forsch., Vol. V, Heidelberg, 1902.
Iac.& I.	-	Iacob and Iosep, ed. by A. S. Napier, Oxford, 1916.
John	-	The Gospel According to Saint John, ed. by W. W. Skeat, Cambridge, 1876.
KH.	-	Kyng Horn, ed. by J. R. Lumby, EETS 14, 1866.
Lb.H.	-	The Lambeth Homilies in Old-English Homilies, Series I, ed. by R. Morris, EETS 34, 1868.

Leg.SA.	-	The Legend of St. Andrew, ed. by J. W. Bright, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
Leg.HV.	-	Legende von der Heiligen Veronica, ed. by Bruno Assmann, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. III, Kassel, 1889.
Lev.	-	Leviticus, ed. by C. W. M. Grein, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. I, Cassel & Goettingen, 1872. Part of Aelfric's Heptateuch.
Luke	-	The Gospel According to Saint Luke, ed. by W. W. Skeat, Cambridge, 1874.
Mark	-	The Gospel According to Saint Mark, ed. by W. W. Skeat, Cambridge, 1871.
Math.	-	The Gospel According toSaint Matthew, ed. by W. W. Skeat, Cambridge, 1887.
Med.Q.	-	Medicina de Quadrupedibus, ed. by Joseph Delcourt, Angli Forsch., Vol. XL, Heidelberg, 1914.
Nicod.	-	The Harrowing of Hell and The Gospel of Nicodemus, ed. by Prof. Hulme, EETSES C, 1907.
NP.	-	The Northern Passion, ed. by F. A. Foster, EETS 145 (Part I), 1912; EETS 147 (Part II), 1913.
Numb.	-	Numbers, ed. by C. W. M. Grein, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. I, Cassel & Goettingen, 1872. Part of Aelfric's Heptateuch.
OEMar.	-	An Old-English Martyrology, ed. by G. Herzfeld, EETS 116, 1900.
O.& N.	-	The Owl and the Nightingale, ed. by J. E. Wells, Boston, 1907.
Orm.	-	The Ormulum, ed. by R. Holt, Vols. I and II, Oxford, 1878.
Or.	-	King Alfred's Orosius, ed. by Henry Sweet, EETS 79 (Part I), 1883.
P.Chr.	-	The Peterborough Chronicle for the years 1132-54, ed. by Charles Plummer on the basis of and edition by John Earle, in Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel, Vols. I and II, Oxford, 1892.
P.Int.	-	The Peterborough Interpolations, ed. by Charles Plummer, etc. See P.Chr.
PM.E.	-	Poema Morale, ed. by Zupitza-Schipper, Alt- und Mittelenglisches Übungsbuch, Wien und Leipzig, 1928. MS Egerton 613, fol. 64.
PM.J.	-	Poema Morale, ed. by R. Morris, EETS 49, 1872. MS Jesus College, Oxford, E 29.
PM.M.	-	Poema Morale, ed. by Anna C. Paues, Anglia xxx, 217 ff. MS McClean 123.

PM.L.	-	Poema Morale, ed. by R. Morris, Old-English Homilies, Series I, EETS 34, 1868. MS Lambeth 487.
PM.T.	-	Poema Morale, ed. by R. Morris, Old-English Homilies, Series II, EETS 53, 1873. MS Trinity College, Cambridge, B. 14. 52.
S.Jul.	-	þe Liflade of St. Juliana, ed. by O. Cockayne and Edmund Brock, EETS 51, 1872.
S.Mar.	-	Seinte Marherete, The Meiden ant Martyr, ed. by O. Cockayne, EETS 13, 1866.
SP.	-	The Southern Passion, ed. by Beatrice Daw Brown, EETS 169, 1927.
SW.	-	Sawles Warde, ed. by R. Morris, Old-English Homilies, Series I, EETS 34, 1868. MS Bodleian 34, Oxford.
Trin.H.	-	The Trinity Homilies in Old-English Homilies of the Twelfth Century, ed. by R. Morris, EETS 53, 1873. MS Trinity College, Cambridge, B. 14. 52.
TCH.	-	Twelfth Century Homilies in MS Bodley 343, ed. by A. O. Belfour, EETS 137 (Part I), 1909.
V.& V.	-	Vices and Virtues, ed. by Ferd. Holthausen, EETS 89 (Part I), 1888; EETS 159 (Part II), 1920.
Woh.	-	þe Wohung of ure Lauerd, ed. by R. Morris, Old-English Homilies, Series I, EETS 34, 1868.

Part II

Part II includes a list of those texts which we have drawn upon, in addition to the documents listed in Part I above, for inflected genitive parallels.

AelfL.	-	Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, ed. by W. W. Skeat, EETS 76 (Part I), 1881; EETS 82 (Part II), 1885; EETS 94 (Part III), 1890; EETS 114 (Part IV), 1900. The references to Parts I and II are given as AelfL. I, and to Parts III and IV as AelfL. II.

AelfPG.Brt.	-	Aelfric's Preface to Genesis, ed. by J. W. Bright, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
AelfO.& N.T.	-	Aelfric on the Old and New Testament, in The Old English Heptateuch, ed. by S. J. Crawford, EETS 160, 1921.
Aelf.Sol.	-	King Alfred's Old-English Version of St. Augustine's Soliloquies, ed. by H. L. Hargrove, Yale Studies in English, Vol. XIII, 1902.
Ap.T.	-	Apollonius of Tyre, ed. by J. Zupitza, Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Littraturen, Vol. XCVII.
Astron.	-	Aelfric's Anglo-Saxon Manual of Astronomy, ed. by Thomas Wright, in Popular Treatises on Science Written During the Middle Ages, London, 1841.
AÜ	-	AÜ, ed. by Prof. Liebermann, Gesetze der Angelsachsen, I, Halle, 1903.
Bede Brt.	-	Selections from Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. by J. W. Bright, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
Bede Pr.	-	König Alfreds Übersetzung von Bedas Kirchengeschichte, ed. by Jacob Schipper, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. IV, Leipzig, 1899.
Bl.H.Brt.	-	Selection from Blickling Homilies, ed. J. W. Bright, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
Boeth.Brt.	-	Sections from Alfred's Boethius, ed. J. W. Bright, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
Boeth.F.	-	King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius De Consolatione Philosophiae, ed. by Fox, London, 1890.
B. & Z.	-	Various Selections in Mittelenglische Sprach- und Literaturproben, ed. by A. Brandl and O. Zippel, 2nd edition, Berlin, 1927.
BM	-	Byrhtferth's Manuel, ed. by S. J. Crawford, EETS 177, 1929.
CaedMP	-	Caedmon's Metrical Paraphrase of Parts of the Holy Scriptures, ed. by B. Thorpe, London, 1832.
C. & S.	-	Christ and Satan, ed. by R. P. Wülker, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. II, Leipzig, 1894.
Chron.	-	Two Saxon Chronicles Parallel, ed, by Charles Plummer based on an edition by John Earle, Vols. I and II, Oxford, 1899.

Cnut I	-	Cnut I, ed. by Prof. Liebermann, Gesetze der Angelsachsen, I, Halle, 1903.
Cnut II	-	Cnut II, ed. by Prof. Liebermann, Gesetze der Angelsachsen, I, Halle, 1903.
Cod.Ex.	-	Codex Exoniensis, ed. by Benjamin Thorpe, London, 1842.
CP.Zup.	-	Selection from Alfred's Cura Pastoralis, ed by Zupitza-Schipper, Alt- und Mittelenglisches Ubungsbuch, Wien und Leipzig, 1928.
De IC	-	De Initio Creature, ed. by R. Morris, Old-English Homilies, Series I, EETS 34, 1868.
Deut.H.	-	Deuteronomy, in The Old English Heptateuch, ed. by S. J. Crawford, EETS 160, 1921.
Ead.CPs.	-	Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter, ed. by F. Harsley, EETS 92, 1889.
Exod.H.	-	Exodus, in The Old English Heptateuch, ed. by S. J. Crawford, EETS 160, 1921.
Exod.P.	-	Exodus, ed. by R. P. Wülker, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. II, Leipzig, 1894.
Gebete	-	Gebete, ed. by R. P. Wülker, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. II, Leipzig, 1894.
Gen.H.	-	Genesis, in The Old English Heptateuch, ed. by S. J. Crawford, EETS 160, 1921.
Har.H.Brt.	-	The Harrowing of Hell, ed. J. W. Bright, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
Hester	-	Aelfric: De Hester, ed. by Bruno Assmann, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. III, Kassel, 1889.
Jak.& E.	-	Jakob und Esau, Aus Aelfric's Genesis, Zupitza-Schipper, Alt- und Mittelenglisches Ubungsbuch, Wien und Leipzig, 1928.
L.Alex.G.	-	Letter of Alexander the Great to Aristotle, in Three Old English Prose Texts, ed. by S. Rypins, EETS 161, 1921.
Lev.H.	-	Leviticus, in The Old English Heptateuch, ed. by S. J. Crawford, EETS 160, 1921.
L.Ps.,B&R.	-	Liber Psalmorum, ed. by Bright & Ramsay, Boston, 1907.
L.Ps.,L.	-	Liber Psalmorum, ed. by J. R. Lumby, EETS 14, re-ed. by G. H. McKnight, 1866.
Medita.	-	Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde, ed. J. W. Cowper, EETS 60, 1875.
Numb.H.	-	Numbers, in The Old English Heptateuch, ed. by S. J. Crawford, EETS 160, 1921.
Or.Brt.	-	Selections from King Alfred's Orosius, in Bright's Anglos Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
PasBM.	-	Passio Beatae Margaretae Virginis et Martyris, ed. by Bruno Assmann, Bibl. der Ags. Prosa, Vol. III, Kassel, 1889.

Phoenix	-	The Phoenix, ed. by J. W. Bright, An Anglo-Saxon Reader, New York, 1917.
Prov.Alf.	-	The Proverbs of Alfred, ed. by B. & Z.
Ps.	-	Psalmorum versio antiqua latina; cum Paraphrsi Anglo-Saxonica, etc., ed. by B. Thorpe, S.A.S. Soc. Lit. Isl. Hafn. Soc. Hon. Oxonii MDCCCXXXV.
S.Chris.	-	Life of St. Christopher, in Three Old-English Prose Texts, ed. by S. Rypins, EETS 161, 1921.
S. & S.	-	Salomon and Saturn, ed. by B. Assmann, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. III, Leipzig, 1898.
Samson	-	Samson, Aus Alefrics Buch der richter, in Zupitza-Schipper Alt- und Mittelenglisches Ubungsbuch, Wien und Leipzig, 1928.
SW B&Z.	-	Sawles Warde in B. & Z.
VJT.	-	Vom jüngsten Tage, ed. by R. P. Wülker, Bibl. der Ags. Poesie, Vol. II, Leipzig, 1894.
Wrt.Vocab.	-	Anglo-Saxon and Old English Vocabularies, ed. by Thomas Wright, 2nd edition, London, 1884.
Wulfst.	-	Wulfstan, ed. by A. S. Napier, Berlin, 1883.

Part III

Part III includes a list of the various works consulted during the course of this investigation. It is divided into four sections, as follows:

General Bibliographies

Bibliographischer Monatsbericht über neu erschienene Schul- und Universitäts-schriften. (Dissertationen - Programin-abhandlungen, etc.), Leipzig, G. Fock, 1894---

Brown, Carleton - A Register of Middle English Religious and Didactic Verse, Parts I and II, Oxford, 1916 and 1920.

Jahresbericht über Germanische Philologie, Berlin, 1880--

Kennedy, A. G. - A Bibliography of Writings on the English Language from The Beginning of Printing to the end of 1922, Cambridge and New Haven, 1927.
Modern Humanities Research Association, Bibliography of English Language and Literature, 1920--. Cambridge, 1921--.
Northup, C. S. - A Register of Bibliographies of the English Language and Literature, New Haven, 1925.
Wells, J. E. - A Manual of the Writings in Middle English, New Haven, 1926.

Grammars

Deutschbein, M. - System der Neuenglischen Syntax, Cöthen, 1917.
Einenkel, E. - Syntax, in Paul's Grundriss 1: 1071-1151, 2nd edition, 1901.
Einenkel, E. - Paul's Grundriss, 3rd edition, No. 6, Strassburg, 1916.
Kellner, L. - Historical Outlines of English Syntax, London, 1905.
Kaluza, M. - Historische Grammatik der englischen Sprache, zweiter Teil: Berlin, 1901.
Koch, Fr. - Historische Grammatik der englischen Sprache, Kassel, 1878.
Kruisinga, A. - A Handbook of Present-Day English, Vol. II, 2nd edition, Utrecht, 1915.
March, F. A. - A Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language, New York, 1883.
Mätzner, E. - Englische Grammatik, Vols. I, II, and III, translated into English by C. J. Grece, London, 1874.
Onions, C. T. - An Advanced English Syntax, London, 1911.
Poutsma, H. - A Grammar of Late Modern English, Parts I, II, and III, Groningen, 1904-5; 1914.
Sweet, H. - A New English Grammar, Parts I and II, Oxford, 1900.
Wendt, G. - Syntax des Heutigen English, Heidelberg, 1911.
Wülfing, J. E. - Die Syntax in Den Werken Alfreds Des Grossen, Erster Teil, Bonn, 1894.
Zupitza, J. - Aelfrics Grammatik und Glossar, Berlin, 1880.
Curme, G. O. - "A Grammar of the English Language (Curme & Kurath), 3 vols. Vol. 3, Syntax. D. C. Heath & Co., New York. 1931.

Dissertations

Behm, O. P. - The Language of the Latter Part of the Peterborough Chronicle. Diss. Gotenburg, 1884.

Dahlstedt, A. - Rhythm and Word-Order in Anglo-Saxon and Semi-Saxon. Diss. Lund, 1901.

David, H. - Zur Syntax des Adnominalen genitivs in der Frühmittelenglischen Prosa. Kiel diss. 1914.

Derocquigny, J. - A Contribution to the Study of the French Element in English. Lille, 1904.

Draugelattes, W. - Beitrage zur Geschichte der Analytischen Kasus im Frühmittelenglischen. Diss. Greifswald, 1893.

Fischer, A. - Der syntaktische gebrauch der partikeln of und from in Aelfric's Heiligenleben und in den Blickling Homilien. Diss. Leipzig, 1908.

Flamme, J. - Syntax Der Blickling Homilies. Diss. Bonn, 1885.

Funke, O. - Kasus-Syntax bei Orrm und Layamon. Diss. Wien, 1907.

Harstrick, A. H. - Untersuchung über die Praepositionen bei Alfred dem Grossen. Diss. Kiel, 1890.

Holtbuer, F. - Der Syntaktische Gebrauch des Genitives in Andreas, Guðlac, Phonix, Dem Heiligen Kreuz und Der Hollenfahrt. Diss. Leipzig, 1884.

Jacobsen, J. - Der Syntaktische Gebrauch der präpositionen for, geond, of und ymb in der ae. poesie. I. Teil: Diss. Kiel, 1908; II Teil: Anglia 34: 421-97.

Knapp, O. - Die Ausbrdtung des flektierten Genitivs aus -s. Diss. Heidelberg, 1902.

Lehmann, Alvin - Der syntaktische Gebrauch des Genitivs in Aelfreds Orosius. Diss. Leipzig, 1891.

Maack, R. - Die Flexion des englischen Substantivs, 1100-1250. Diss. Hamburg, 1888.

Meyer, H. - Zur Sprache der jungeren Teile der Chronik von Peterborough. Diss. Freiburg, 1889.

Preusler, W. - Syntax Im Poema Morale. Diss. Breslau, 1914.

Rössger, R. - Uber den Syntaktischen Gebrauch Des Genitivs in Cynewulfs Crist, Elene und Juliana. Diss. Leipzig, 1885.

Shipley, G. - The Genitive Case in Anglo-Saxon Poetry. Diss. Baltimore, 1903.

Smith, C. A. - The Order of Words in Anglo-Saxon Prose. Diss. Baltimore, 1893. Reprint PMLA, New Series, Vol. 1, No. 2.

Swane, W. - Studien zur Kasussyntax in Frühmittelenglischen. Diss. Kiel, 1904.

General Articles, etc.

Bale, C. E. - The Syntax of the Genitive Case in the Lindisfarne Gospels. Iowa Studies in Language and Literature, No. 1, 1907.

Beckmann, E. - Über die attributive Konstruktion eines sächsischen Genitivs oder substantivischen Possessivpronomens mit of. E.St. 8, 412, ff.

Böttner, Th. - Über die Konkurrenz der beiden Genitivformen im Englischen. Königsberger Programm, 1873.

Bödtker, A. T. - Critical Contributions to Early English Syntax. First Series: I. Of. Videnskabs-Selskabets Skrifter. II. Hist. Filos. Klasse. 1908, No. 6.

Bödtker, A. T. - Of and the Genitive Case in late Old English. E. St. 45, 465-7.

Bradley, H. - The Making of English, New York, 1904.

Curme, G. O. - The Development of the Analytic Genitive in Germanic. Mod. Philology. XI, Oct. 1913, No. 2, 1-32; Jan. 1914, No. 3, 33-57.

Däringer, H. - Die Analyse im Formenbau des englischen Nomens. Giessener Betrage zur Erforschung der Sprache und Kultur Englands und Nordamerikas. I. Band, Heft 1, Giessen, 1923.

Earle, J. - The Philology of the English Tongue. Oxford, 1887. 4th edition.

Einenkel, E. - On the History of the X-genitive in the English Language. In an English Miscellany for Dr. Furnival, pp. 68-75.

Ekwall, E. - The s-less Genitive in Early Modern English. Minneskrift till A. Erdmann. Arskrift Univ. Lund. 1913.

Hall, J. - Selections from Early Middle English. Parts I and II, Oxford, 1920.

Horn, W. - Die englische Sprachwissenschaft. In: Stand und Aufgaben der Sprachwissenschaft. Festschrift für Wilhelm Streitberg. Heidelberg, 1924.

Horn, W. - Sprachkörper und Sprachfunktion. Palaestra 135, 1921.

Hübener, G. - Erklärung der Wortstellungsentwicklung im Ags. Anglia XXXIX, 277-302.

Hübener, G. - Das Problem des Flexionschwundes im Angelsächsischen. PB Beitr. 45, 85 ff.

Jespersen, O. - Chapters on English, London, 1918.

Johnsen, O. - Remarks on the Use of Partitive of in Anglo-Saxon. Anglia XXXVI, 283-4.

McKnight, G. H. - The Primitive Teutonic Order of Words, Reprint JEG, 1897.

Moore, S. - Loss of Final n in Inflectional Syllables of Middle English. Language, III, 4, Dec. 1927.

Nader, K. - Der genetiv im Beowulf. Prgr. Brünn, 1882.

NED - New English Dictionary, Of.

Ries, J. - Wortstellung im Beowulf. Halle, 1907.

Stahl, L. O. - Der adnominale Genitiv und sein Ersatz im Mittelenglischen und Frühneuenglischen. Giessener Beträge, Band III, Heft I, Giessen, 1925.

Sweet, H. - History of English Sounds. Oxford, 1888.

Wyld, H. C. - The Historical Study of the Mother Tongue. New York, 1906.

Wyld, H. C. - South-Eastern and South-East Midland Dialects. In: Essays and Studies by Members of the English Association, 1920, 6, 112 ff.